around Eel and Trinity Rivers. The Capt. has all control of the Army in the area. The soldiers are to report directly to the Capt. if there are any problems in their area. All volunteers are on a program that is experimental.

April 1, 1861 - 2d Lt. E.R. Warner to Major W.W. MacKall, AAG, San Francisco. A band of Indians, supposed to be under the control of Smoke Creek Sam, has driven stock from this valley at three different times during the past six weeks - in all about fifteen head. All stock were returned from the mountains where they were taken. Winnemucca says he cannot control Sam, but he will punish Sam, whose mother is a Pit. His band is composed of renegade Pah-Utes and Pitt Indians. Gold and silver discoveries on the Humboldt will cause a large amount of travel between this valley and that river. Camp Dragoon Bridge, Honey Lake Valley.

Pages 464-465: April 15, 1861: Major W.W. Mackall from 2d Lt. Edward Dillon, Fort Bragg. Have ordered detachment in Round Valley to take position on Eel River. The Sgt. in command is directed to "dislodge the Indians" and protect the settlers and their property.

Page 466: April 20, 1861 - Maj. W. W. MacKall from Capt. Edmund Underwood, Fort Gaston. April 8th: Sent for all head Chiefs of ranches in the valley for a meeting. Asked to give up all firearms and gave them four days. When the day came only a few guns had drained. The Capt. had to threaten them soon the guns slowly came in. Feels confident that all guns in valley have been collected. Indians quite anxious because they had to give up their arms. Afraid they may destroy white property. Whites afraid of Hoopas. Building a block house. Rumor is there is 1500 Indians living within a circle of 10 miles vs. 30 white men and 3 families. Mowhema as old chief is unable to control his warriors, does not want to fight.

Page 472: April 28, 1861 - To Major W.W. MacKall. Reports sending a detachment of two non-coms and 27 troops out on a permanent scout. To go anywhere there might be depredations, and punish the guilty. Says the eight volunteer guides were late arriving and nearly destitute of clothing he had to issue them army clothes. Complains because he has only 34 enlisted men at the post. From Capt. E. Underwood, Comdg. Fort Gaston.

To Major W. W. MacKall, Sent a detachment to be posted at Pardee's Old Ranch via South Fork of Trinity River. Have also given orders that they must pursue and capture any depredations and if he can not decide on the guilty ones... "their guilt can be clearly ascertained to punish the whole tribe, without the guilty ones are surrendered."

Pages 491: May 28, 1861 - Special Order No. 91, HQ, Department of the Pacific. The detachment now at Honey Lake from Captain Landrum's company (I), 3d Artillery, will be withdrawn and will join the company at Alcatraz Island, bringing with it the movable property. Camp Dragoon Bridge.

Page 494: May 31, 1861 - Captain C. S. Lovell from 2d Lt. Edward Dillon, Fort Bragg. Citizens engaged in stealing Indian children. Rumors are that 40-50 children been taken through Long Valley during April. Sold both in and out of the county. Feels these people are making worse problems for the Army - they keep the Indians always alert, attacking and chasing them.
Page 518: June 19, 1861 - E.R. Warner to Major D.C. Buell, Asst. Adj. Gen. I have the honor to report that the troops evacuate this post today, in accordance with Special Order No. 91, from department headquarters. Camp Dragoon Bridge, Honey lake Valley.

Page 522: June 21, 1861 - Brig. Gen E. U. Sumner, a petition from citizens, J. P. Haynes, Ben F. Dorris. An introduction to a petition from the chairman and secretary of the committee to get help from the army in Crescent City. They worried about the Indians being twice in number as white people. If the gov. cannot help them they will have to do it through their own expense. June 24, 1861 - Petitions of Humboldt County citizens protesting withdrawl of troops from Ter-waw. Loudly. The citizens believe that with the army withdrawing their services from Fort Ter-waw, the Indians will take advantage of it. They believe that for the protection of lives, and propety there should be government protection to all citizens, protest against removal of troops, the Commanding Officer be requested back with his co. to Fort Ter-waw, That the government also supply the citizens with arms and ammunition to defend themselves in case of danger, that a copy of this petition be sent to the Gen. Sumner commander of pacific division.

Page 527: July 3, 1861 - Asst. Adjt. Gen. from Asst. Adjt. Gen D. C. Buell, Fort Bragg. A report of inspections done in the Humboldt areas. Estimates that there is about 200 Indians been killed by different detachments. Has advised all officers to stop the "slaughter and extermination" until other depredations happen. If any bad problems happen then the army can continue to maintain the peace.

Page 530: July 9, 1861 - Captain Charles S. Lovell from Asst. Adjt. Gen D. C. Buell, Camp of Larrabee Creek. Advised commanders of detachments in the field to make no attacks unless depredations actually are committed. Shelter cove Indians have not received any punishment for murder of Lewis and Oliver (band is probably responsible.) The commanding officer of Fort Bragg is to take measures for punishment of the band. The band is probably in the country east of the coast hills opposite Shelter Cove, Lt. Martin and Lt. Moore are in the areas scouting. Suggests that maybe in 10 days to move against them.

Pages 536-537: July 22, 1863 - Indians still continue war, never have been so bold and defiant. Better armed, more ammunition, mere experiances, success in predatory excursions. Feels that camps Bragg, Wright, Lincoln, Baker, and Fort Gaston are still needed for protection and supplies. Topography of district infested by Indians is favorable to movement of mounted men. Many Indians have horses. Indians make raids into sections remote from military posts.

Page 558: August 8, 1861 - Special Orders No. 142, HQ, Department of the Pacific. "I. Captain Hunt's Co. "C", 4th Inf., will immediately occupy Fort Ter-waw. II. A military post to be known as Fort Seward and garrisoned by Co. "B", 6th Inf., will immediately be established either on Van Dusen or Larrabee Creek, not nearer to Fort Humboldt than the camp occupied as late as the 10th Ulomi by the detachment from that post. Asst. Surgeon Shorb is assigned to duty at the new post. The particular site will be selected by Captain Lovell, or under his directions. It must possess the requisits of water, grass, and wood both for fuel and building, and must be unencumbered by an private claim. A reservation equivalent to a square miles in area will be marked off, and no encroachment on it permitted. The erection of the necessary buildings, to be of rough logs, and put up by the troops, will be commenced immediately and pushed forward as rapidly as possible." By order of Brig. Gen. Sumner.

Page 559: August 8, 1861- Captain Charles S. Lovell from E. U. Sumner, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Buildings at Fort Seward, one company and one medical officer, company of officers, laundresses quarters, hospital, guard house, storehouse, and stable. Logs should be 20,22,25,31,34 feet. When buildings est. abandonment of Fort Humboldt. Supplies at Humboldt to be transfered to new post. Wants Lovell to erect Ft. Seward, gives him instructions at to material, supplies, etc. Wants to know immediately its done so he can clost Fort Humboldt.
August 31, 1861 - To: Major R. C., Asst. Adjt. Gen. Say on arrival in Crescent City to take over Fort Ter-waw, he discovered Mr. Snider had sold the barely (11,000 lbs.) and two wagons. Has repurchased one wagon and 10,000 lbs. of grain. When Lt. Turner left, he left only 2 stores, 2 pairs, Andirons and a whaleboat. Says he can buy beef on the hoof of .05 cents per pound. No post records left behind. Captain L C. Hunt, 4th Inf., Comdg. post.

September 26, 1861 - Asst. Adjt. Gen. Department of the Pacific from Captain Charles S. Lovell Camp on Eel River (65 miles of Fort Humboldt.)

New post - Fort Seward: In heard of Indian country. 15-16 miles farther from Fort Humboldt than was Co. "B", 6th Inf.. 22 miles "this side of Fort Humboldt." Difficult to pack supplies from December 1 - April 1. Mountains have 2-5 feet of snow. Would like to have a boat at Hydesville or Humboldt Bay for transporting supplies. Good road from Fort Humboldt to Hydesville. Boating could go down the bay to Myer's landing to land across Table Bluff to Eel River, less than two miles. Trip could take 10-12 days. Needs some experiences carpenters and mechanics.

October 8, 1863 - Special Order no. 90, Hq, Humboldt Military District From A. W. Hanna. I. Captain J. P. Simpson, Co. "E", 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V., proceed to Eel River - about 20 miles south of Hydesville. Find a point eligible for a Fort, if not good area, go to Fort Seward and establish camp. II. After choose site, build huts for protection. Expected to give protection to mail route from Hydesville, Long Valley. Prevent depredations south part of Humboldt to north part of Mendocino. III. Stop kidnapping of all Indian children. Parties fund engaging in the act. Arrest and send to HQ, under strict guard.

October 9, 1861 - General Orders, No. 25, HQ, Dept. of the Pacific. Each of the following posts will be garrisoned by one company of the 3d regiment of California Vol. Inf., (Connois): Fort Bragg, Gaston, Ter-waw, and the new post established on the Eel River.

January 27, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ Humboldt Military District, Fort Gaston. Flouring Mill is most valuable property in area and is almost filled with grain and flour. Few years ago owner had stockade built around the mill for protection against Indians. Settlers are starting to live at the mill for fear they will be killed by Indians at their farms. Although, there has been members of Indians that would visit some homes and take hold possession a few hours and leave without damage or insuring the white people (white men married to Indian women) White men at mill number 15-20 and can defend the mill. Few days ago Big Jim's band visited the mill and found entrance, all were armed but not violence: very free with communications on what they have done to the whites and their intentions for the future. Flour was sold to "quasi" friendly Indians at different times Indians have told that they will take possession of the mill and burn it when no longer useful. Due to this Whipple feels flour should be cut off to the Indians. He stationed Lt. Middleton with his 18 men at the mill to guard it, and to allow no flour to be disposed without permission from HQ. Sell of flour to Indians stopped in other places in the valley. Another big problem is the white men have not tried to be friendly with Indians.

November 29, 1861 - To: Major R. C. Drum. Says he arrived to take command of Fort Ter-waw but could not land because of weather. Says it cost him $2, per man to get them ashore and .08 cents per pound for camp equipage to mouth of the Klamath River. Likes his post. Signed John H. May, Comdg.

November 30, 1861 - Eureka. Due to alot of neglect from white people the Indians have gotten access to alot of arms and ammunition. 10 armed Indians can do the same damage as 100 warriors did a few years back. "Must be disarmed and removed - the sooner, the better." Two companies needed; One for Mad River and Redwood Creek and the other at Van Dusen's Fork, Eel River. Some Indians gave up and were sent to Klamath Reservation. An Indian
agent should send someone to receive Indians that want to give up and take them to the reservation. The expense it has cost the people for the removal is costly. Col. Whipple will act as a special agent in removing Indians. Feels that Whipple is very confident with the dealing of this problem.

December 1, 1861 - Napa. Gov. J. G. Downey from Senators G. H. Woodman and Walter Van Dyke of Humboldt County (Napa and Eureka). A plea for protection. Major McGarry passed through Long Valley on his way to Fort Steward saying he sees the need for troops. Fort Steward 60 miles away from the valley and 100 men stationed there. Plus 60 volunteers and 30 regulars between Long Valley and Humboldt area. Would be satisfied with just a small company. Reports two whites killed since their last meeting (gov. and sent.)

Page 786: December 24, 1861 - To: George M. Hanson, Dsq., Supt. Ind. Affairs. Says Indian disturbances make it necessary to collect them and put them on reservations. Says Col. Lippitt at Fort Humboldt will be instructed "to act promptly and vigourously in removing those Indians." Hopes the Indian department can handle them. Signed G. Wright, Brig, Gen, U.S. Army.

Page 788: December 28, 1861 - Telegram from Brig. General George Wright to General Thomas, AG U.S. Washington. Can I disregard writs of habeus corpus in case of political or State prisoners?

Page 791: December 31, 1861 - Telegram. L. Thomas, AG, to Gen. George Wright, US., S.F.


Pages 803-804: January 12, 1862 - Major Adjt., Gen., R.C. Drum from Col. Francis J. Lippitt, Fort Humboldt. Arrived January 9, rain. Fort has two other companies from Fort Seward. (2d Ca, C.V. and 3d Ca. C.V.) All needing supplies. Could not put his company into tents due to bad weather and had to hire building. Horses of the Cavalry is very poor conditon, exhausted from the ride from Fort Seward. 20 or so will be killed, the others need one months rest. May have sent Company out dismounted,everything, roads included, shut down because of bad weather. May take up to 30 days to have roads passable. Thousands of Indinas everywhere, always stealing, killing stock and property, and killing whites. Squaw men furnishing guns and ammunition. Indians do not belong to one tribe but many and live on rancherias and speak all different languages. Be almost impossible to round them up. Big problem with whites always killing them including the women and children. A lot of kidnapping and killing of the parents. Some get as much as hundreds of dollars per child. Neither will be able to live together. Must be removed: Klamath, Nome Cult, and Mendocino Reservations too close, they only return. Maybe Tejon Reservation or Santa Barbara Islands. It would be hard for them to come back. Has not decided how to bring them in. Has an idea that he could block them off is the east with snow making mountains. Impassable and goes into Sacramento Valley, the West is only ocean. So march soldiers southwardly from north. Then another party go from south in Sonoma and Napa Counties. The Indians could not escape, they would be "hemmed" in. A few men would stay and watch the passes onthe coast range just in case. With telegraph, would be easy to communicate plans to Trinity County. Only can be done during winter. Will later say how many troops are
needed. May be good idea to bring in another officer for southern portion of the district. Make it
easier for Lippitt to plan.

Page 805: January 14, 1862 - Major Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. C. Drum, from Captain John H. May,
Fort Ter-waw. Post located on Klamath River 6 miles above mouth and 30 miles from Crescent
City. Post floods four times so far just in one winter. 17 buildings taken out of 20. Post has to be
rebuilt. Number of men, 55, including officers.

Page 807: April 6, 1864 - To J. T. Carey from S. G. Whipple - Fort Gaston. Indians must come
out of the mountains with the idea in mind of an unconditional surrender. If they deliver
themselves to the Gov. they will be dealt with lightly and will be protected from the hostile and
other bands. Cannot promise that none will be punished for the previous outrages... "An early
and bona fide submission will secure the pardon for most of them." If the leaders wish they may
come to the fort to see the arrangement for their people.

Page 834: January 29, 1862 - Col. F. J. Lippitt from Department J. B. Moore, Fort Bragg. A
man named Hamilton sent a party of 7 men from Punta Cuewaz to Shelter Cover for the
"ostensible purpose of driving off his stock to a safer locality." Feels that they really went to kill
Indians. A Mr. Wells reported that on his way up he met a party of 4 people, one Harry Smith
and Jackson that told them a stock owner Brisintine (a stock owner in Bear Harbor) was killed by
Indians. Attacked at Usal River and 11 killed. (Indians were attacked) Smith's Party also said 2
horses were killed a few days before by Indians but not believed. 2 parties went to help Brisintine
only to find him and his partner in perfect health - what actually happened was Brisintine and
his partner tried to scare Jackson by shooting at him through bushes so he would leave. Jackson
reported them died to start a rumor. Mr. Wells also reported that the Indians have not done any
damage to cattle or people for a while. Wells feels he could exterminate the Indians without any
problem in a few days. The whites are trying anything possible to make the Indians fight so that
they may give reason to kill them. Tells of different activity taken against the Indians and why
the Army has its lands wrapped behind its back.

communications from various forts. Sent supplies to Fort Gaston and wants to abandon Fort
Seward. Says only 20 men at Seward but they have 1,000 lbs. of flour and won't starve.
Mutineers at Seward had their court martial on time. Captain Douglas and Hoffemas of Co. "F,K"
, 2d Inf., C.V. say their troops badly need shoes. Says he can get them in Eureka for 1.65 a pair.
Describes terrain, Indian movements and habits. Feels the only way to subdue Indians is by about
600 troops and a mountain howitzer. Make suggestions about moving Indians to Fort Tejon.
Signed by Colonel Francis J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V.

Page 876: June 24, 1864 - Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V., commanding Fort Gaston,
takes charge of and be held responsible for the good conduct of the Indians east of Redwood
Creek (including the Klamaths) to eastern limits of the district, and to facilitate operations of the
commanding officers of all posts and camps within these limits will promptly obey any call made
by him on them for troops. Camp at Forks of Salmon hereby broken up commanding officer of
troops to go to Fort Gaston. ... Camp Gilmore, hereby broken up, troops will proceed without
delay to join their respective companies, after which the commanding officer of Camp Curtis,
Ca., will be held responsible that active and responsible scouts are kept up, so as to secure peace
and quiet in that sections of the district; also in vicinity of Liscombe's Hill. By order of Col.
Black.

Page 889: February 24, 1862 - To: Major R.C. Drum, Asst. Adj. General. States that after a 10
day tour of the district, he feels it would be wrong to move the peaceful Indians. Suggests three
forts be built at once. Says he is obliged to file general court charges against several of his own
troops and Lt. Daley. Speaks of charges of mutiny. Signed Colonel Francis Lippitt, 2d Inf.,
Comdg. Lippitt has already decided on what company will be sent. They are to capture Indians
and sent to Fort Humboldt. Inspected Fort Gaston and found it in good condition. Found no one to complete duty of a hospital steward. Has charges against Lt. Daley, 2d C.V.

Pages 906-910: March 5, 1862 - Major R.C. Drum from Col. Francis. J. Lippitt HQ Humboldt Military District. Made a tour of Mendocino County about to the southwest 15 miles below cape Mendocino. A lot of the area is good for grazing and farming but the Indians ran off the whites. Saw alot of Burnt Ranches. Thousnd of cattle run wild in the mountains because owners are afraid to get them. Angel camp and its neighborhood are always on alarm - one had been shot the day previously and alot of them roam the area making the whites uneasy. The principal route from Arcata to Weaverville has been deserted because of all the problems. Indians male, and female or child are shot at the minute they come close to a white settlement. The peoples opinion of the massacre on Indian island feels its justified. He finds that the lifestyle of the Indians have come to a point of no return. They are unable to lend a good life so they've had to leave their families and go on expeditions against the whites. The volunteers only are out to slaughter. "A" company under Captain Werk was defeated and driven back. Because of the problems with such small troops Lippitt believes that the only plan to sent 1/2 troops out in the field while the other rests. This way someone would always be out in the field. Each duty would be 15 days. Three sites for posts: Neil's Ranch nine miles eastward of the head of the south fork Yager Creek 28 miles east of Hydesville; Bremer's Ranch north side of Mad River 20 miles east of Arcata; North back of Redwood Creek, about 27 miles northeast of Arcata. Choose these because they are close to each other and the Fort there are also maybe two more posts established at Larabee Creek south of Van Dusen and another on the coast by Shelter Cove. Has to how to keep the Indians at the Fort remains a problem. If they are to keep them at Fort Humboldt they need alot of men to protect them from the whites. Location of Fort Gaston is "most important in district." It has to watch the Hoopa tribes and Klamath tribes in Del Norte and Klamath Counties. Equal to about 1,000 Indians or more. Captain John at this time has 46 warriors.

Page 912: March 6, 1862 - Special Orders #22 Hdqtrs. Humboldt Military District. Fort Humboldt. "Three new military posts will be immediately established in this district, one at Neil's Ranch, on the right bank of Van Dusen's Fork, about 28 miles east of Hydesville; one at Bremer's Ranch on the right bank of Mad River, and the third on the right bank of Redwood Creek, about one mile below Minor's Ranch, subject to the approval of the War Department. The first of the posts will be named Fort Baker, the second Fort Lyon and the third Fort Anderson. Fort Baker will be garrisoned by Company A, 3d Inf., C.V., under command of Captain Ketchum; Fort Lyon by Company K, 2d Inf., C.V., under command of Capt. Heffernan, and Fort Anderson by Company F, 2d Inf., C.V. commanded by Lt. Flynn. The three commands will proceed to their respective destinations on the 10th of March at an early hour in the morning." By order of Col. F.J. Lippitt.

Page 915: March 8, 1862 - Captain C.D. Douglas from Act. Asst. Adtt. Gen John Hanna Jr. Hdqtrs, Humboldt Military District. To establish Fort Anderson on side of Redwood Creek about one mile below Minor's Ranch. Project country between Redwood Creek on south, and Klamath River on north. To protect district of country between Van Dusen's Fork and Eel River from N. of Van Dusen to coast on S. and Mad River on N.

Page 916: March 8, 1862 - Captain Charles Heffernan from Lt. Act. Asst. Adjt. Gen. John Hanna, HQ, Humboldt Military District. To establish Fort Lyon. District is: County lying between Mad River and Redwood Creek. One a month to go out in the field to capture Indian men, women, children. 15 days in the field, then other men to go out for 15 days. It has to rent pack trains its ok, cannot hire citizen packers. Purpose of army is not war or to punish but to bring them in to a reservation to protect them from the whites. You are to do everything possible to make the Indians believe it. If they do not come in voluntarily, must use force. No one is to kill unless absolutely vital and in self defense, if it happens the offender will be immediately court martialed and could be sentences to death. The guides are under this policy as well. When the Indians are captured are totally responsible for their protection and send them under guard to Fort Humboldt with
complete protection on the way. Discourage hunting parties and no whites are allowed to go on expeditions. All reports have to be sent within five days.

Page 920: March 11, 1862 - Special Order #26 HQ, Humboldt Military District. "All Indians who shall be taken or shall surrender themselves up at the following posts are to be sent as soon as practicable with sufficient escort to Fort Humboldt, and are to be protected and subsisted until delivered over: Fort Baker, Gaston, Anderson and Lyon." By order of Colonel Lippitt.

Page 924: March 13, 1862 - To: Captain D. B. Akey, Co. "E", 2d Cav. , Special Order 33. Is ordered to sent men into the field the 1st and 15th of each month, relieving each other, and not to kill, but capture Indians for the reservation. They are to be taken to Fort Humboldt and protected from outrage. Signed John Hanna, Jr. Acting Asst. Adj. General.

Page 948: March 22, 1862 - "All officers, guides, and men of this command are stictly prohibited from killing or wounding any Indian unless in self - defense, in action, or by order of a superior officer. Any disobedience of this order will subject the offender to immediate arrest and trial by court-martial at Ft. Humboldt, the penalty being death. All whites resisting in the Fort Anderson military district who shall wantonly kill or maim any Indian will be prosecuted with the utmost rigor of the law, military and civil." By order of C.D. Douglas, Capt. Commanding.

Page 952: March 25, 1862 - Captain C.D. Douglas from Acting Asst. Adjt. General John Hanna Jr. Fort Humboldt. To take as many men as possible to Riley's on Liscome's Hill on the 27th. The reason for the movement is to cooperate with Captain Akey's and Heffernan's commands to capture a band of Indians in the vicinity between Angel Ranch and North Fork of Mad River. To try to take Indians by suprise - have to make every precaution to prevent notice of the approach. Captain Douglas is to take comand of the whole operation. Major R. C. Drum, from Captain Wm. W. Stuart, Fort Ter-waw. A unrelated letter to out study. It mostly has to to with how to get their supplies with the weather so bad. They are having to rebuild the Fort and it will cost alot to get it back in order. Reprts recon trip to Crescent City. Says he will have to pay .06 cents per pound freight until road is better. Has only 20 days subsistence left and will have to pay high Crescent City prices.

Page 954: March 26, 1862 - Captain D. B. Akey from Asst. Adjt. General - John Hanna Jr. HQ. Humboldt Military District. To march men from Fort Humboldt to Arcata and arrive on the 27th - To arrive at Angel Ranch at 12m. Captain Douglas to be sent officer and will assume command. If Douglas cannot make it Captain Akey is to be present.

Page 955: March 26, 1862 - A. Javoby ESQ, Arcata from Colonel F. J. Lipitt HQ, Fort Humboldt. Commenting on the attack of teh Indians on Angel Camp. Citizens have to rely on Army for protection. 3 company have been called for duty. Afraid that if the whites get in the way it will cause the Indians to scatter before the troops arrive. Please prevent such movements. Captain Akey will arrive in Arcata on the 27th. Captain C.D. Douglas of the Office in Command of the detachment under orders for Angel Ranch, HQ, Humboldt District. Due to attacks by the Mad River Indians in the last few days they must want to declare war. "Unfortunatly there is no effectual way of teaching these ignorant savages the folly of such conduct but by inflicting upon them a terrible punishment." Colonel Commander directs that the expedition against the Indians shot to kill, except the women and children.

Page 972: March 31, 1862 - To: Captain C.D. Douglas. Directed to send a non-com and 10 men to take post at Riley's and furnish escorts from Mad River to Minors, as far as needed they are to take sufficient ammunition and ten days rations, and be relieved every ten days. By order of Colonel Lippitt.
Page 977: April 1, 1862 - Captain D. B. Akey from Acting Asst. Adj. John Hanna Jr. HQ, Humboldt Military District. Because the Indians of Humboldt County are involved in "destructive warfare" the policy of March 13, 1862 is abandoned. The new ruling is that unless they voluntarily give up they will receive no quarters (except for women and kids.) Are only to protect the ones that give up voluntarily.

Page 982: April 3, 1862 - Lieut. John Hanna from Capt. Thomas E. Ketchum, Fort Baker. It has been report to Ketchum there is a party of whites hunting Indians on the Eel River. 17 men killed, the women and children turned loose. Also found out they are intending to sell women and children into slavery for a business. The business is by Fort Steward and then taking them to Long Valley and selling to certain parties for 37.50 per head can make alot of money. For 10 women and 20 children can cost $1,125. To keep watch of all Hoopa Valley Indians if any problem report immediately, if needing re-enforcements telegraph by Weaverville, CA.

Page 983: April 4, 1862 - There are no men to send to help the troops. Douglas is to furnish escorts from Fort Anderson to Riley's and all trains with Government supplies, all military expenses, all U.S. mail riders, and as far as practable private trains. To look at Simmon's Ranch and report if this would be a good locations for a fort. The trail from Arcata to Weaverville passes near it. The trail has been abandoned for fear of the Indians. Heard that the area is not level. They need information about water, wood, pasture, and river crossing.

Page 984: September 22, 1864 - Special Orders No. 204, HQ, Department of the Pacific. The Quartermaster's Department will make arrangements to bring troops from Camp Lincoln, Fort Humboldt, and Fort Bragg, to pick up troops on a steamer leaving that area. All but Captain Douglas' Company "F", at Round Valley will be transfered to Benecia Barracks and the Presidio.

Page 992: April 7, 1862 - To: Colonel F.J. Lippitt, 2d Inf. This told Lieutenant Colonel Olney to break camp at Santa Barbara and with his two companies, Join Lippitt. He wants Lippitt to bear down and hang every male Indian unless he comes in to surrender. No citizens to accompany troops in the field. Medical Staff will also serve in the field. By G. Wright, Brig. General U.S. Army, Comdg.

Page 994: April 9, 1862 - Order no. 4. Every Indian captured during the present war who has engaged in hostilities against the whites, present or absent, will be hanged on the spot, women and children spared. By order of Colonel Lippitt.

Page 1000: April 11, 1862 - Hoopa Indians want to help the army capture the Mad River Indians. They know where to find the Mad Rivers. Would like 5-6 Hoopas to the post. Would furnish rations. Major R.C. Drum from Colonel Francis J. Lippitt. "Please send immediately one company to garrison Fort Humboldt: Regular, if possible. But handful of men here. Olney's command needed elsewhere.

Page 1003: Answering to Lt. request to exam Simmon's Ranch. Doesn't recommend it, there's just too many downfalls, plus it would be costly to the army. Talked to people passing through about the land. Learned that the trail running pass the land doesn't shorten the distance to Weaverville more than 10 miles. It wasn't abandoned because of Indians, but because it was so short of accommodations. "The trail leading via Liscombe's kill, Minor's, and Hoopa Valley, is the one that can be travelled by freights, trains and passengers between Humboldt Bay, Hoopa Valley, Salmon River Mines, New River... With the exception of being 10 miles longer."

Page 1006: April 9, 1862 - Major R. C. Drum from Colonel Francis J. Lippitt. HQ, Humboldt Military District. April 9, Women problems with the Indians. Three or four have been killed by troops. Forty have been taken prisoners, mostly women and children. Have organized regular system of escorts and daily expresses between different posts. Everywhere is being scoured. This
makes it is easier for communication and protection to settlements. Had to use most of mounted comp. Leaving only a few to guard Indian prisoners. Shall send letter Col. Olney and Command to Fort Gaston. An Indian killed on April 6, by Captain Douglas is one of Hoopa's Chiefs. April 17, Indians have possession of country up to a few miles before the bay. No men travel in the area unless heavily escorted. Alot of the settlers had to leave their land, much of it destroyed. Need more forces, at least three. One to guard the post, and two for the field. 
April 16, 1862 - No new Indian depredations since the 9th, two of the deserters of Co. "K", 2d Inf., have been caught at Fort Gaston and Lt. Anderson and party caught six more by "marching for 36 hours without rest or sleep in a severe storm over one of the worst trails in the country." Says he can use any additional force sent. Says Indians have virtual possession of the whole country.


Page 1093: Hon. Geo. M. Hanson from William Bryson (supervisor to Hanson) office of Indian Affairs N. district of Ca. Looking at the whole situation Bryson feels that bringing in troops could stop the whites from becoming so nervous. The whites are convinced the Smith River and Klamaths are going to join forces and have as uprising. Due to the mining the women and children are open p

Page 1008: April 16, 1862 - 1st Lt. John Hanna Jr. From Captain Thomas E. Ketchum. Fort Baker, CA. 53 miles S.E. of Fort Humboldt. 23 miles to Hydesville. Goes (a trail) through Redwood Mountains. 12 miles then 6 miles S.E. head of Yager Creek. Camp on a small flat from 1 1/2 - 2 miles long and 1/2 miles wide. Camp kind of marshy - has signs of being flooded. Good grass, good timber, and stream that goes through camp, fish are abundant.

Page 1013: April 18, 1862 - Special Orders No. 65, HQ, Department of the Pacific. "Lieutenant Colonel James N. Olney, 2d Inf., C.V. with two company of his regiment now on Alcatraz Island, will proceed to Fort Humboldt and report to Colonel Lippitt.

Page 1016: April 19, 1862 - C.A. Murdock ESQ. Arcata, Humboldt County from Brig. General George Wright, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Assuring Murdock that the District of Humboldt is being watched. Wright is sending Lt. Colonel James N. Olney with 150 of his men. Lippitts regiment. Has instructions to find Indians and those that were involved in hostilities should be jung. Wants to know what to do with Indians after capturing the. A reservation close to their home could cause problems. Feels that maybe if they had a reservation on an island off the coast would be the answer.


April 21, 1862 - Special Orders No. 66, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco. "The two companies of the 2d Inf., C.V. now at Fort Vancouver, will be relieved from duty at the post and proceed to Fort Humboldt, and report to Colonel Lippitt, District Commander. The means of transportation will be furnished by the Quartermaster's Department." By order of Brig. General Wright.

Hdqrts. Humboldt Military Dist. Fort Humboldt. A report of 30 Indians on North side of Eel River close to mouth of South Fork. Will get a reinforced from Fort Baker and then instructed to leave and go to the area. Mr. Campton will be the guide.

Page 1093: Hon. Geo. M. Hanson from William Bryson (supervisor to Hanson) office of Indian Affairs N. district of Ca. Looking at the whole situation Bryson feels that bringing in troops could stop the whites from becoming so nervous. The whites are convinced the Smith River and Klamaths are going to join forces and have an uprising. Due to the mining the women and children are open prey for warfare.

Page 1108: May 29, 1862 - 1st Lt. Charles G Hubbard from 1st Lt. John Hanna Jr. HQ, Humboldt Military District. Detachment at Reed's Ranch. When arrived at Mattole Valley, Camp in area where it is best for the protection of the settlers. To watch out for Indians and at the same time decide on how many there are in the area.

Page 1117: May 31, 1862 - Captain Thomas E. Ketcham from 1st Lt. John Hanna Jr. HQ, Humboldt Military District. Any neglect of duty or Mendocino with the Indians at Fort Humboldt should be reported immediately to Lt. Colonel no intercourse between the soldiers and Indians as well as between the citizens and Indians. All Indians at Fort Baker to be sent to Fort Humboldt.

Page 1120: June 6, 1862 - Lt. Colonel Olney from H. Manheim, Arcata, Humboldt Military District. Stillman Daley's house attacked on Mad River, five miles from Arcata, killing his wife and children (except 1), a hired man, and soldiers from Captain John's command Fort Gaston. Not sure that that's all of the citizens that were killed. A party has been organized to find the bodies.

Pages 1026-1028: April 24, 1862 - Major D.C. Drum from Colonel Francis Lippitt, HQ, Humboldt Military District. Has decided against the idea of capturing all Indians by the Military. Found the country full of mountains and forests 3,000 square miles. Some trails very different to walk - some even impossible. Impossible to bring the Indians in - they are always watching the army's movements with their spies. "...would be like the task of bringing in all the ground squirrels or the foxes..." First thing he did with his troop was to divide them to protect settlements and principal routes. This is why Van Dusen, Mad River and Redwood Creek were est. on these posts. Half of the men are in the field for 15 days. "The utmost that can be expected from them is the occasional capture of a few Indians by some lucky chance." The only way possible to find them is to start at Humboldt Bay and have troops constantly scour the areas in every direction until everything has been explored, "every rancheria destroyed, and every permanently driven away." Captain Akey in two scouts had killed two Indians and has captured 30, but due to other problems Lippitt had to use Olney's troops and scouting game to a halt. Lippitt feels that he could carry out his plan if he had the use of two companies. Although he would like a whole regiment. Due to the increase of prisoners and general prisoners. Captain Akey has only 15 soldiers (privates) for duty and they are needed in the field. Would like to have another company to garrison the post. The detachment at Liscombe's Hill for escortment is 1/2 of what is needed. Because of this the horses are breaking down due to being overworked. They needed horses and the ones at Fort Humboldt are not in good condition either. Without the detachment the settlements, supply trains, and communications would be left unchanged. These 27 men are doing the work of the two companies. Afraid that if the Hoopa and Klamath rise there would be a long and terrible warfare. Feels the first place they would attack is Fort Gaston because it has no defenses, very liable, its location is good for a surprise attack. To stop the worry of this problem Lippitt has sent two companies of Lt. Colonel Olney's command to the post.

Captain Johns now can have the liberty to place detachment at points so that all movements of the Hoopas can be watched. There has been rumors that the Hoopas are leaving their valleys to take part on the planned war. With the soldiers there at least it will be known if it is true or not. If it is true the next step would be to put pressure on the leading men of the tribe.

Page 1028: April 11, 1862 - To: Colonel F. J. Lippitt: Public meeting held in Trinidad to censor
Lt. Flynn for killing an old Indian in Klamath County. Wants him to stay in Humboldt. Does not want an Indian war. Wants a committee to call on Lt. Flynn. Says he cannot subjugate 3,000 armed Indians with 25 soldiers and he should learn it. Signed Clinton Woodford, Chairman of Meeting.

Pages 1029-1030: April 23, 1862 - Clinton Woodford from Colonel F. J. Lippitt, HQ, Humboldt Military District. After reviewing Lt. Flynn's report, he had done no more than his duty. Flynn had heard that a band of 200 Indians crossed southerly side of Redwood Creek. He entered the area to find three Indians going in that direction looking as through they wanted to warn others. He took them prisoners and they tried to escape and he had to shoot them: I killed the others wounded. Although they were in Klamath Co. this does not constitute a barrier for pursuing Indians.

Page 1034: April 27, 1862 - Captain Douglas from John Hanna Jr., HQ, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. "In consequence of the weakening of the ofrce at Fort Lyon and the withdrawing of the troops at Riley's, you are expected to extend you operations so as to include the district lying between Redwood Creek and Mad River." By order of Col. Lippitt.

Pages 1061-1063: May 10, 1862 - Col. Francis J. Lippitt from Captain William W. Stuart, Fort Ter-waw, Humboldt District. Sent 2d Lt. Shepheard, 1 Sergeant, three corporal, 16 privats to Elk Camp. Elk Camp: 50 miles from Fort Ter-waw. Had to be ferried across Klamath by Indians, depend on Indians for water transportation. To get provisions must: fort Ter-waw or Crescent City to mouth of Redwood Creek then ferried again to coast within about 18 miles of Trinidad. To Elk Camp. Crossing again at Redwood by raft. No way for mules except from Crescent City then swim at mouth of Klamath. Elk Creek to Fort Ter-waw staignt, line 25 miles, bad route, Indians will not take it. Have to pay Indians for all work done. Charge 4 cents across river each way. All travel done by canoes. Command is very weak and has no men to send out for scouting. Only been able to sleep one night in bed. Crescent City and Smith River unprotected. Has no means to get there except by canoe down to mouth of Klamath. Then 26 miles of bad trails along coast and through Redwoods. In case of problems difficult to get to them. Now has only 2 sergeants, 5 corporals, 17 privats and 5 generals. Prisoners to guard. 4 men deserted, 2 captured. The rest are sick or on duty. Going to try to cut a trail to Fort Ter-waw if possible. People of Crescent City scared if troops are withdrawn. 2/3 male population gone to mine. 150 families left behind mostly women and children. Only 30 men to protect everyone, 30 guns, and many are flintlocks. Only post for people to depend on in Del Norte County. There about 800 Klamath Indians in south and as many or more on Smith River and Humboldt. They could start a war at any minute. Hoopa coming down river in "scores to fish and trade on the coast." A rumor that Indians have 400 arms concealed, and whites at Humboldt Bay stealing and selling ammunition. Try to save all bullets left from target practice. Indian agent has abandoned area. Indians went and dug out all lead pipes and iron they could find. When Stuart came to post Quartermaster's Department without money and small amount of provisions. But are able to pay Indians with clothing at the Sutter's store giving voucher on government. No will only do things with cash on hand. Indians threatening Hoopas and others up river will come down and wage war. Would like to have 20 men of Fort Ter-waw be stationed at Elk Camp.

Page 1076: May 16, 1862 - Special Orders No. 61, HQ, Humboldt Military District. "I. On disembarking, company "A", 2d Inf., C.V., will immediatly proceed to the crossing of Yager Creek opposite to Simmon's Ranch, where it will take post until further orders. II. Company "E", 2d Inf., C.V. will take post at Fort Humboldt. The Lt. commanding will report to Capt. Akey, in command at this post." By command of Col. Lippitt.

Page 1084: May 20, 1862 - Brig. Gen. George Wright from Supt. Indian Affairs, George M. Hanson. Asking for protection on Round Valley Reservation against the white people. There has been attempts to assinate the Supervisor and threats to kill all the Indians on the Reservation. With the protection they also need to have orders against the soldiers intermixing with the
Indians. Other problems that have to be dealt with is trespassing on the reservation and the justice of peace that lets the trespassers go.

Page 1087: May 19, 1862 - George M. Hanson, ESQ, from E. Mason, Crescent City. Hanson had promised the citizens of Del Norte County that there would be troops in the area if Indians were sent there to be reserved. The Indians came but the troops did not. There is major concern considering that most of the men left to go mining leaving their wives and children. Since this time the Indians have been going to the homes demanding food and clothing, people are also frightened with the thought 200-300 more Indians in Humboldt will be shipped to Del Norte. It used to be that the Humboldt and Del Norte were enemies, but now they are friends. The Klamaths are armed, they have been about 200 guns between the mouth of the Klamath River and 40 miles above. The closest fort is Fort Ter-waw.

Page 1092: May 22, 1862 - George M. Hanson, ESQ from Brig. Gen. George Wright, Hq, Department of the Pacific. Answering the letter that was written on May 21, there has already been orders for Fort Ter-waw to move to the new reservation on Smith River. Only was waiting to find out how many Indians were there and if it was really necessary for troops. Wright would like to know how many Indians are on the reservation and if all the Indians close to Ter-waw have been removed.

Page 1093: May 23, 1862 - Brig. Gen. George Wright from Supt. George Hanson, Office of Indian Affairs, North District of California. Again an answer to Wright's letter Date May 22, 1862. I. Hanson believes that all or almost all Humboldt, Eel River, and a few Klamath Indians are at Smith River. Adding the Smith Rivers theres about 1,000. But there are reports of the Indians running away. II. He does not think there could be more than 200-300 Indians within 3-4 miles of Fort Ter-waw and there are no whites (with the exception of "squaw men.) Within 30 miles in any direction of Fort Ter-waw Could like to see troops located between Crescent City and Smith River. So as not to cross the river into Indian settlemetns, and no intermixing between troops and Indians. Looking at problem sees it more as the Indians need the protection from the whites like the problem at Nome Cult. Would like to remove the Klamaths and Hoopas as soon as harvest is over if congress appropriates the fund for the reservation.

Page 1094: May 18, 1862 - Hon. George M. Hanson from G. Kingsbury, Crescent City. Del Norte Co. learned from Panama Steamboat that there is 200 more Indians being sent to them from Humboldt. The people are so scared theres rumors of them making a Fort for protection. If the government is not going to buy the land don't send any more Indians. The people believe that the government will not purchase the land.

Page 1105: May 27, 1862 - Captain William W. Stuart from Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. C. Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Captain Stuart's co. is to establish a post on Smith River. To be located north of Crescent City and close to the area where the Indians were located. Any men on detach is to report back to Fort Terwaw. Post is to be located within limits of the reservation but not close to Indian camps. Fort Ter-waw will be a depot for the supplies.

Page 1123: June 6, 1862 - Special Order No. 67, HQ, Humboldt Military District. Fort Humboldt. "I. 2d Lt. Davis, 2d C.V. will proceed immediately to Daby's Ferry with a detachment of 14 men of Co. E., 2d C.V. on a scout in search of the Indians that have committed the depredations at that place. II. The commander at Fort Lyon will immediately furnish any assistance which may be required by Lt. Davis to facilitate him in his operations." By order of Lt. Col. J. N. Olney.

Page 1126: June 7, 1862 - Special Order No. 68, HQ, Humboldt Military District. I. "Captain Douglas, 2d Inf., C.V., will proceed immediately to Fort Lyon, or the vicinity of Mad River and take the General direction and command of the detachment. Herein ordered to cooperate in the murders and depredations at Daby's Ferry. II. Captain Ketchum, 3d Inf., C.V., will immediately march with all the men of his command that can be speedily collected (leaving a sufficient guard
at camp) and cross Mad River at or above weaverville trail and scout the country bordering on the river and in a westerly direction toward Fort Lyon, unless otherwise directed by Captain Douglas.

III. Lt. Gonnisson, 2d Inf., C.V., will proceed to Ft. Lyon and take command of a detachment consisting of all available force at the post, to be detailed by Captain Heffernan (leaving a sufficient guard at camp) and immediately upon receiving directions from Captain Douglas proceed to Co-op. In the movement herein ordered. IV. Captain Douglas will order all the available force of his own camp (leaving a sufficient camp guard) to unite in the movement. V. Lt. Flynn, 2d Inf., C.V., will immediately with all his available force (leaving a sufficient guard) proceed to co-operate in the movement herein ordered, by scouting along the banks of the Van Dusen in a northeasterly direction, and thence toward Fort Lyon, subject, however, to specific orders from Captain Douglas." by order of Lt. Col. James N. Olney.

Page 1127: June 7, 1862 - Special Orders No. 69, HQ, Humboldt Military District. "I. A re-enforcement being called for by Lt. Davis now engaged in a fight with the Indians on Mad River, 3 miles from Arcata, Capt. Akey, Company "E", 2d C.V., will immediately proceed to the field of action with all available men of his command. II. A detail of 20 men from Co. "E", 2d Inf., C.V., under command of adjunct Hanna, will proceed immediately to the place of action and report to Captain Akey for orders." By order of Colonel J.N. Olney.

Page 1133: June 12, 1862 - Brig. General L. Thomas from Brig. General George Wright, HQ, Department of the Pacific. District of Humboldt, ten companies of infantry and one cavalry. Nearly 300 Indians are at Fort Humboldt waiting to be removed to a reservation. Although, there is still problems with Indians attacking parties and settlements, must be captured to have peace. There are a lot of obstacles for the troops due to the conditions of the forests. Need to have more recruits, since a lot have been sent to the Civil War the troops have been reduced and could cause a lot of problems.

Page 1134: June 12, 1862 - Hon. W. VanDyke from Brig. General George Wright, HQ, Department of the Pacific. The problems in Humboldt County has been seriously watched by the army and has put Colonel Lippitt into command of the district. In the District there are 10 companies of infantry and one cavalry. Feels like this force should be ample for the district. Just recently there has been 300 Indians taken to Fort Klamath waiting to be removed to the reservation. But there are still bands that are committing depredations that need to be halted. The men that left their families for mining only have invited attacks by the Indians. These people will be watched by the cavalry and there is three more companies coming soon from Washington. One company is expected June 25.

Page 1135: June 12, 1862 - Col. Francis J. Lippitt from Asst. Adjt. General Richard C. Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Sending troops to Round Valley its approved. A caution "against the too general distbution of your small force, and particularly the sending out of small detachments. Small parties invite attack..."

Page 1136: June 12, 1862 - Colonel Justus Steinberger from Asst. Adjt. General Richard C. Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific. (Letter sent to Washington Territory, District of Oregon.) Relieve companies of Lippitt's reg. and order them to Fort Humboldt. Would like them to land directly at the fort direct from Vancouver.

Page 1137: June 13, 1862. Captain R.W. Ketcham from Captain George F. Price. Camp Nye, Washoe Valley. A lot of complaints about Indians at Susanville. Sent a scouting party to Willow Creek Valley and another towards the direction of Pitt River. Several states threatened if a treaty was signed they would kill the first Indian they saw. But there are citizens that fully back up the army. A lot of stealing happens among the Pah-Utes, Pitts, Bannocks, Modocs, and Shoshones. North of Susanville isn't settled so this area allow the Indians to escape. Eleven white men killed by Indians in the last four years. Suggests a post by set up at valley. Also feels the calvary would be better than the infantry. Willow Creek Valley is miles north of Susanville be a good location
for post. Also the post would be in the middle of location of several tribes.

Pages 1137-1139: June 13, 1862 - Letter to George F. Price, Captain, Comdg. Co. M, 2nd California Volunteer Calvary, to Captain R.W. Kirkham, Asst. Quartermaster and Acting Adj. General. Enclosure addressed to Price from John S. Ward, H.S. Bonette, M.D., John Neale and 48 others. Left Carson City on 29th and marched to Susanville in seven days. At Susanville much complaint is made by settlers of thefts committed by Indians. Price thinks these complaints are well founded. Day after arrival I sent scouting party to Willow Creek. Following day another party in dir. Pitt River, neither met Indians. Eleven white men have been killed by Indians during the past four years. A military post established in the vicinity of Hone Lake Valley would have a tendency to greatly check these outrages. Calvary better than infantry. Suggests Willow Creek Valley, 15 miles north of Susanville as a site for a military post. Stores would come via Red Bluff, cheaper than any other way. Settlement of valley would soon follow. The enclosure says that in past four years no less than 3,000 head of stock stolen and eleven citizens killed. Renegades are worse than tribal Indians. They want a permanent post, we are loyal citizens and as such are entitled to Government Protection here immediately. Bad feeling among some settlers vicinity of Susanville. Some said if I made treaty with Indians they would kill first Indian they saw, but large and respectable portion said any action by the military authority would be sacredly observed by them. Stealing not done by any particular tribe but by band of renegades gathered from Pitt, Pah-Utes, Bannocks, Modocs, and Shoshones. Country north of Susanville not settled by whites and presents series of beautiful valleys as far as the lakes of Oregon. The band of renegades make forays into the valley, steal stock, run it off over the mountains and into the valleys. Enclosure: These renegades are subject to no treaties made with heads of their different tribes, but are under control of petty chiefs, who roam about the frontier stealing stock and killing small parties of whites. Our northern frontier is by character well adapted to these thievish bands and which will never be settled by whites.

Page 1139: June 13, 1862. To: Capt. William M. John, Comdg, Fort Gaston: Is directed to send an officer and 20 men to relieve Lt. Shepheard and his men at Elk Camp. Is to leave Lts. Schindler and Campbell with their companies, not detach them. The officer will then act against the Indians but not molest the Hoopas or Klamaths. He will report actions to Fort Gaston the 1st and 15th of each month. By order of Col. Lippitt.

June 13, 1862. Captain George F. Price from Citizens of Susan Valley. A petition for armed services. Valley does not belong to one single tribe - a resort of the Pah-Utes, Shoshones, Modocs, Pitts, and Banocks. The valley gets all the Indians committing depredations. There are no Indian agents in the area. Last four years, eleven men killed and 3,000 head of stock stolen. Want to have protection as soon as possible. Signed John S. Ward, H.S. Bonette, M.D. and John H. Neale and 48 others.

Pages 1139-1140: June 13, 1862 - Captain William M. Johns from Acct. Adjt. Gen. John Hanna Jr., HQ, Humboldt Military District. Co. "G", 2d Inf., C.V. at Fort Ter-waw to go to Smith's River and also there will be a detachment from Elk Camp. Ordered to send 20 men and a officer to that post immediately, to relieve Lt. Shepherd's command. Lt. Schindler and Campbell should not be detached from their Companies if possible. The new officer is to sent men out in the filed to capture roving and of Indians.... "Taking care not to molest the Klamath or Hoopa Indians unless they should committ or threaten some act of hostility." To report to Fort Gaston 1st and 15th of each moth. To draw supplies from Fort Humboldt.

Page 1143: June 16, 1862 - To: Governor Leland Stanford: Report states that Colonel Lippitt at Fort Humboldt has ten companies of infantry, one of cavalry, and three of California Volunteers. Assures the governor they can hold down the Indians. From Brig. General G. Wright.

Page 1153: June 23, 1862 - Captain D.B. Akey from Asst. Adjt. General John Hanna Jr. Fort Humboldt. A rumor has been received that there are 200 armed Indians near mouth of Mad River to attack Arcata. Ordered to go to the area immediately to see if its true or not. If there is a small
party assembeled to arrest them with Lt. Davis' command. If there is more than they can handle report as fast as possible to Fort Humboldt.

Page 1165: June 28, 1862 - Col. Francis J. Lippitt from Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. C. Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Gen. wants Captain Stuart's Co. concentrated at Camp Lincoln. All moveable property at Ter-waw should be taken to the camp. Supplies will be sent to Crescent City and then transported to Camp Lincoln.

Abstract: Part 2, Correspondence, etc. Operations on the Pacific Coast, July 1, 1862 to June 30, 1865. Correspondence regarding troop movements, Indian hostilites, requests for aid from settlers, etc. All primary source material. Documents pertaining to Catalina Island, Orange County, can be found on pages 244, 718, 720, 730, 736, 760, 768-769, 772, 766-767, and 943.

Page 25: July 17, 1862 - Letter to Captain H. Flynn from John Hanna Jr. Fort Humboldt. Scouting party of four Indians and an Indian women encountered a band of 40-50 armed Indians three miles direction of Iaqua Ranch. Women was captured, but the bucks escaped, even though fired upon. Staples and detachment is chasing them. The Col. wants you to take a detachment by the shortest route to reeds. From 1st Lt. John Hanna, Jr., act, asst., ajt., gen.

Page 27: July 18, 1862 - To: Colonel Francis. J.Lippitt, Direct Captain Akey, 2d Cavalry to proceed with his company via Long Valley to Red Bluffs on the Sacramento. He will take all equipment and company property and be dropped from the returns. He can hire a guide if he wishes and leave without delay. Signed Richard C. Drum, Asst. Adjt. General.


Page 34: July 22, 1862 - Letter to Col. Francis J. Lippitt from J. B. Moore. Mendocino Reservation Camp comprises four distinct farms: 1. Headquarters: 1/2 mile from post - 200 Indians; 2. Cullabool Farm: 2 miles south - 150 Indians; 3. Bald Hill Station: 2 miles w.e. of station - 100 Indians; 4. 10 Miles River Station: 10 miles from post - 500 Indians. Noyo Mills employs 60-70 hands at all times. One company is enough protection in area. To: Col. F. J. Lippitt: Thanks the Col. for relieving him of his post. Says they are all been there nine months with no pay, there has been no service but garrison duty. Says troops all clean, and execute the skirmish by bugle call very correctly. Says he hopes relief will be there rubidly, gives census of Indians on Mendocino - 1,000. Says there are mostly peaceable. Says plenty of grass and water. Captain J. B. Moore, 3d CA, Inf., Comdg. post.

Page 37: July 24, 1862 - Letter to 1st Lt. John Hanna Jr. from Thos. E. Ketcham. Captured two squaws and one child July 19. Liberated them to find friends to bring back to camp. Waited 2 days - Indians came 36 bucks, 50 squaws, 26 children. Could of gotten more but provisions grew thin. Reports Sgt. Jones, Co. A., 3d. Inf. Returned from a scout. He had captured 2 squaws and 1 child, then turned them loose to get other Indians. In two days, 112 Indians (36 bucks, 50 squaws, 26 children) had come in. Could have gotten more but ran out of supplies. Captain Thom. E. Ketcham, 3d Inf., C.V.

Page 39: July 25, 1862 - Letter to Brig. General C. Thomas from George Wright, Fort Humboldt. More than 400 Indians have been captured and brought to Fort Humboldt, waiting for Indians to be transferred to reservation. Problems on Owen's Lake and river and Mono Lake, eastern border
has been terminated. Permanent peace may soon be established.

Page 46: August 1, 1862 - To: Major Richard C. Drum, Asst. Adj. General. Letter received to send Captain Akey and command to Red Bluffs. It took four days to get them all assembled, no transportation train until next Monday. A guide has been secured for the 200 miles trip. Of the company: eighteen horses are dead, forty-four unservicable (20 with sore backs) 34 servicable. From Col. Francis J. Lippitt, 2d Inf. C.V.

Page 50: August 4, 1862 - To: Major R. C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen. Captain Ketcham's collection of 112 Indians. On July 31st Las-sic's band, 100-300, Indian surrendered. Says of 21 prisoners Lt. Staples brought in, they started dying and frightened the other Indians. Surgeon said it was close confignment and change of diet. Now have a total of 569 Indian prisoners. Col. F. J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V.

Pages 50-51: August 4, 1862 - Letter to Major R. C. Drum from F. J. Lippitt, Humboldt District. 24th July surrender of 112 Indians, July 30, surrender of Las-Sic and 32 others. Las-Sic is known as largest and most active in routing and depredating Indians. Numbers between 100-300, problem with so many dying off. Stationed near land terminating the peninsula that shuts in the bay. They were kept in a corral. Official report by brigade surgeon Egbert traces deaths to three things, 1. Close confinement, 2. Total inaction, 3. Sudden and complete change in diet. Hospital steward goes over every day and surgeon twice a week. Land of reservation belongs to government, has lots of driftwood and shellfood. 1,000 of Indians can be kept in this confined area, peninsula narrow enough that one company is enough to guard them. Present number of Indians is approx. 412.


Page 64: August 13, 1862, Camp Curtis - To: Capt. J. C. Schmidt, 2d Inf., Comdg. You will proceed at once with your command and rations to Trinidad, where you will remain to protect it until further orders. Leave a barely sufficient camp guard. Lt. and regimental Quartermaster Swasey will furnish transportation. By order of Col. F. J. Lippitt.

Page 66: August 14, 162 - To: Colonel F. J. Lippitt, Comdg. District of Humboldt. Letter states answer to citizens petition has been forwarded to Commanding General who will sent an officer to inspect the District of Humboldt, as to Lippitt requests. In the meantime, the general suggests there is no reason the general will change his opinion of Lippitts, zeal, efficiency and competency as commander of the district. Signed Richard C. Drum, Asst. Adj. General.


Page 70: August 15, 1862, Camp Curtis- To: Capt. J. C. Schmidt, 2d Inf., C.V. Hostile Indians reported at the head of Big Lagoon, 12 miles above Trinidad. Is to take 25 men and 15 days rations. Given detailed, practically mile to mile instructions about what to do. The route will be explained by the Rev. Mr. Leiby. Lt. W. F. Swasey, for Col. Lippitt.

Page 75: August 18, 1862, Camp Lincoln - To: Captain W.W. Stuart, 2d Inf., C.V. Wants fifteen men posted at Redwood Camp and fifteen more at Trinidad, if you do not have enough get them
from Camp Lincoln. These places will supply five man escorts for government trains, and if possible, all private trains. Ten men will always be left at each camp. Detachment at Redwood will throw up a stockade. Both units will order 900 rations through Trinidad. Signed Col. F. J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V.

Page 88: To: Lt. Col. James N. Olney, 2d Inf., C.V. Received copy of the treaty. Happy about the stipulation of Hoopas becoming guides - feels this will take a giant step forward for the completion of the present Indian war. The guides will be sent to different command before September 1. With the Hoopas Olney got signed is okayed by the Col. commanding the district. Wants two reliable Indian guides for Capt. Flynn's and Capt. Douglas' command. Says if guides are guilty of treachery, the chief and their families go to jail. If guides should be guilty of treachery they will be arrested and confined with families until further notice. From Lt. W. F. Swasey, Act. Asst. Adj. Gen.

Page 91: August 28, 1862 - Letter to R.C. Drum from John M. O'Neil. Although this is at Camp Independence it does have somethings that deal with our study. The two Indians, Captain George and Te-Ni-Ma-Ha, they were transferred from Fort Humboldt. Two chiefs from northern part of the valley made a treaty. With the treaty they turned over six rifles and one musket. The chiefs were: To-Co-Ba-Ga and To-Yah-Nook and ten warriors. During a conference with Indians O'Neil found out all their outrages were caused by white men. They took forced possession of property, women and they murdered four of Indians for no reason. Among them was an old Chief of Monaches. The two chiefs that came to O'Neil were happy with treaty made by Captain George and Te-Ni-Ma-Ha: They will hold themselves responsible that no depredations will in future be committed by an Indians over whom they have a control.

Page 94: August 30, 1862 - To: Capt. John Schmidt, 2d Inf., C.V., Comdg. Camp Curtis. Is directed to furnish sufficient escorts for government and if practicable between Arcata and Fort Gaston. Every escort will have a non-com. Protecting Arcata is basic job. No more than 10 men to be absent at one time. Be consistent, pursue, attack, capture or destroy all bands of hostile Indians in neighborhood of Mad River, either side. Will not go on any expeditions against Indians unless told so. Report any battles. By order of Col. Lippitt.

Page 97: September 2, 1862 - To: Captain H. Flynn, 2d Inf., C.V. As Mad River is too high to Cross in winter and the Col. wants to hold it, for guarding crops, and buildings and scouting purposes, you will take a detachment of ten men, including one reliable non-com with ten days rations. They will be relieved every ten days by ten men from Fort Baker with ten days rations. Will be under the command of Fort Baker. The non-coms will keep one guard posted day and night and the troops concentrated within the post to repel the attack at a moments warning. Signed Col. Frances J. Lippitt, Comdg. Humboldt Military District.

Page 101: September 4, 1862 - To: Col. F. J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V. Supt. Hanson, Indian Department says outrages are being committed against the Indians by whites. The Gen. wants you to investigate and then take necessary steps. Signed R. C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen.

Page 102: September 5, 1862 - To: Lt. Swasey, Act, Asst. Gen., Humboldt Mil. Dist. Hoopa Indians says that 25-30 Redwood Indians are now in the vicinity of Three Creeks. Thinks they have wounded with them. Lt. Noyes has and detachment will leave tomorrow after them. Does not want Indian guides used. Capt. Flynn may take detachment to aid. From Lt. Col. James N. Olney, 2d Inf., C.V.
Page 111: September 10, 1862 - Letter to Colonel Francis Lippitt from R. C. Drum, Orders, Fort Humboldt. It was thought that Indians have been stirred up by whites that are sympathizers. The army feels these whites are trying to make Indians hostile on the settlement. Orders: Find the whites, arrest them, hold them in confinement until further orders.

Page 124: September 15, 1862 - Letter to Lieutenant Colonel Drum from Major James F. Curtis, Humboldt District, Camp Lincoln. Assumed command of troops at Smith's River Valley. Camp is at opening in a Redwood Forest and upon main road to Crescent City, and Indian Reservation. Where its intersected by Yreka and Jacksonville turnpike. Can give town protection against the Klamaths. Area has been approved by Hanson (Indian agent.)

Page 154: October 6, 1862 - To: Col. F. J. Lippitt. Tells Lippitt to reduce Gaston garrison by one company, leaving two companies, for protection. All small detachments should be pulled in. From R. C. Drum.

Page 161: October 9, 1862 - Letter from George M. Hanson (Indian Agent) to Brig. Gen. George Wright. Settlers around Round Valley opened Indian fences to allow livestock to roam. Entire crops destroyed. Over 100 acres of wheat, oats, and barley except 500 bushels. Settlers also told Indians that if any stock was missing they would kill every Indian. Two tribes left; Con Cow and Hat Creek. Fears settlers will drive away every day. Recommends: Selling of Nome Lackee and Mendocino Reservations and enlarge Round Valley Reservation. This would include all forks of Eel River, giving 25 x 30 miles for hunting and fishing purposes and pay whites for all the land and removing them entirely from the valley.

August 23, 1862 - Answer from James Short to George Hanson - Find some means of buying the land from the settlers and getting them out of the area.


October 10, 1862 - Letter to Gen. George Wright from George Hanson. Indians being killed, crops destroyed, driving Indians off reservation all above done by white settlers. Asks for martial law. Colonel Henley surveyed the valley to find: "Not five good union men in the valley." Asks for removal of all citizens of the valley, pleads if it does not happen complete exterminations will be the result.

Page 163: August 23, 1862 - Letter to Hanson from James Short. Army and agents should find a means to purchase the surplus produce in the valley. Feels Gov. should buy the valley out.

September 25, 1862 - Letter to G. M. Hanson from James Short (Sup. Round Valley Res.) Con Cow and Hat Creeks left the reservation. Settlers destroyed entire crop of corn and other grains. Destroyed fences and put in their live stock. Told Indians they would starve and if they did not leave they would be killed. One settler "Old Reese" told them "to leave and go back to their homes, that there was no reservation system, that it had gone in." "Smith" told Pit River Indians if they did not leave in three days they would be killed.

Page 169: October 13, 1862 - Letter to Lieutenant Drum for Colonel Francis J. Lippitt. Round Valley - Urgent need of military force. Settlers 80-90 determined to break reservation (thought to be secessionist.) Four squated upon 1,080 acres and refused to go. Threatening Indians. 400-500 (Koncow and Hat Creek) driven away. 1,500 are being worked on. Crops of grain planted and fenced, destroyed. No grain, little live stock; no food for winter. Afraid they will depredate whites and whites will retaliate by massacre. Two weeks ago 22 (men, women, children) killed. Not reservation Indians but took refuge there from a band of white kidnappers. (tribe was Wylackies.) 40 heads of cattle gone, thought Indians did it. Turned out, cattle wandered off. Some settlers admitted they knew they did not kill the cattle but were afraid that they may. Two rifle shots in bedroom of Superintendent last May. Captain Douglas ordered to go there with
troops and a mountain howitzer. Instructed to erect a stockade. But it is necessary for them to erect it far away from rancherias. Twenty mules will be given to the post. 834 Indian prisoners taken to Smith's River Reservation by Hanson. Some 400 escaped including Las-Sic. Sent party to find them, unsuccessful. Scattered in parties of 2-3 in woods and chaparral. Feels they went back to Humboldt County, bucks more hostile and dangerous. Robbed of their women by Klamath Indians. Needs State Volunteer of old hunters and mountaineers fam. with habits of Indians, better service than the best troops. Number of prisoners at Fort Humboldt, 48. Instructed Captain Douglas to get a doctor for Round Valley Reservation.

Page 175: October 15, 1862 - Letter to William P. Dole (comdg. of Indian Affairs) from George Hanson. Destroying of crops caused Indians to leave. Telegraphed troops at Red Bluff to stop them, which they did, now at Nome Lackie in charge of troops. Hopes Dole will remove all settlers in valley around Reservation, Nome Cult. Necessity to move them: secures peace, quiet, and safety of government property. Feels trouble will continue until whites are removed. Wants to buy grain to keep Indians fed until another crop is raised in 1863.

October 15, 1862 - Letter to George M. Hanson, Supt. Indian Affairs, Northern District of California, to Honor William P. Dole, Commiss. Indian Affairs, Washington D.C., Office of Indian Affairs, District of California, San Francisco. Whites have thrown open our fences at Rd. Valley causing their hogs and cattle to destroy our crops. Then they told the Indians, they would have nothing to eat during winter and they must steal or starve. If they stole anything belonging to the settlers, they would all be killed. This frightened and induced several head Indians to leave reservation and start for old homes in the mountains. I immediately telegraph to office in charge troops at Red Bluff to stop them. They are now at Nome Lackee, in charge of the troops, where I go tomorrow to make arrangements for their support.

Page 184: October 19, 1862 - To Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, asst., adj. Gen. Says Fort Bragg has long enough borne the name of a traitor and wants it changed to Fort McRae. By Col. F. J. Lippitt, 2d Inf. Mr. Short has been sup. for one year, he and the physician have received no salary, other employees have not been paid other. Short has used $4,000 - 5,000 of his own money to pay expenses. 1,500 Indians of reservation without food. NO means to purchase supplies. Mr. Sargent requested to visit reservation in company of Hanson to verify the necessity of purchase and justice of claims. Hanson answered no remittance has been made to him from Washington. Suggested settlers to sell out to government. Leaving 60 miles for reservation. Only a few objections: No river or stream to fish or bathe in but applies to every reservation in California feels this is why so many Indians leave. To prevent escapes a chain of sentinels would have to be posted 24 hours a day. Hanson admitted receiving $14,000 from Washington for payment of employees for Round Valley and Mendocino, but he spent it all on Smith Valley Resevation. Of this Whipple obtained $1,100 leaving $6,000 due to him and employees plus $2,000-3,000 owing to traders for supplies furnished.

Page 185: October 19, 1862 - Letter to Hanson from W. P. Melendy, Round Valley. Again writes of grievences of whites. Sup. plated 100 acres of cor, 50-60 acres of wheat, fences let down at night, stock driven in. Winter is coming with no food. If nothing happens soon employees will leave reservation.

Page 199: November 1, 1862 - Letter to William P. Dole (comm. of Indian Affairs) from George Hanson, Round Valley. Crops destroyed, Indians have left Reservation in droves. Some are now at Nome Lackee Reservation. They can collect on Sacramento River, fish, acorns, some flour, and beef until he can take them back to Round Valley. Not done until settlers leave area and crops are planted. Had to go against ordes and ran up some debts otherwise Indians would leave and be massacred by the miners.

Page 201: November 3, 1862 - Letter to Brig. Gen. George Wright from George Hanson, Round Valley. Massacre of 21 Indians at an Indian farm. In July, 28 white men came to reservation; killed 12 men, 1 woman, and three children wounding others. Reason was whites expected
Indians to leave reservation and steal their cattle. Since that time, one Indian got his throat cut, stabbed and hanged two others. Now, destroyed crops, and driven away 400 Indians. All of these things done after night fall. Was advised by U.S. attorney, "take troops and put them out."
Settlers agreed to leave valley with out resisting. Promised if peaceful leaving, they would be paid for their belongings. Cannon do any crops until settlers are gone.


Pages 202-203: November 3, 1862 - Letter of orders to Captain C.D. Douglas from Robert Pollock, Lt. Col., 2d Inf., Round Valley. Orders - After arriving in Round Valley to consult with supervisor of the reservation for best location for a military post. Be ready at all times to protect reservation from settlers. Removal of all trespassers. Protect government agents and employees as well as Indians against molestation. Arrest and confine all people who threatened or made acts of violence towards Indians. Arrest and confine all person are are guilty of any reasonable act or openly express any treasonable sentiments. Disregard all Writs of Habeus Corpus for bodies of citizens whom are arrested under the instructions, if any magistrate civil officer interfere, arrest and confine him. Report all arrests with out delay. "Prevent demoralization of your command by intercourse with the Indians." By order of Col. Lippitt.


Pages 216-218: November 9, 1862 - James W. Nye, Exec. Department, Carson City, N.T., to Brig. General Wright. Enclose two articles clipped from Sacramento Union describing two bloody atrocities committed between Honey Lake and Humboldt. Do not know what to do - have no money or rations to supply men with if we send them out, but intentions of Indians for coming winter are clear. Enclosed no. 1, dated Marysville, November 7, 1862, quotes Quincy Union, November 3, dated Susanville which reports Indian outrage vicinity of Lathrop at lower end of Honey Lake Valley; also burning of Hot Springs Station on Humboldt at River. Last Saturday Theodore C. Purdoll citizen of Honey Lake Valley and ten others were returning for Humboldt. At Mud Flat, 9 mile from Lathrop, they were fired upon by about 50 Indians concealed by pagebrush. Prudoll fell in first fire, severely but not dangerously wounded. In fight that followed G.L. Kellogg, and Joseph Block were killed and one McCoy dangerously wounded. Indians pillaged two wagons and drove off three horses and a mule. Block was known to have $500 on him and Kellogg $180, all of which they obtained. Yesterday party from Susanville recovered military bodies. Indians no. 2. Teamsters attacked by Indians, in which Sacramento Union quoter the Quincy Union of November 5. Information by Oliver of Indian Valley, that is early port of last week two teamsters enroute from Humboldt to Red Bl. were attacked by Indians two miles beyond Lathrop's ranch, Honey Lake Valley. The teamsters had two teams - one ox, one mule, which was some little way in advance. 15 Indians attacked ox teams from sagebrush passenger proc. rifle hidden under some blankets, tho he was already slightly wounded in arm. Driving discharged rifle at the Indians, one of whom fell but soon recovered and ran off. Several shots fired by passenger who had revolver, but or nearer approach of Indians. The men were compelled to leave teams and retreat to Lathrop's where they raised small party and started in pursuit. Wagon and teams were recovered, but Indians plundered ox wagon or $250 from a trunk.
Pages 218-219: November 11, 1862 - Proclamation to settlers in Round Valley and Letter to General Wright from Hanson. Talks of the recurring problems, with the settlers. Child stealing, selling of liquor, no troops had arrived. Settlers protest martial law. Hanson instructed: arrest kidnappers, destroyed whiskey, and "for all other necessary purposes protect the U.S. in its right."

Page 221: November 13, 1862 - Letter to Col. R. C. Drum from F. J. Lippitt, Comdg. Humboldt District. 835 prisoners were sent to Smith's River left the reservation. Since they left outrages in every direction - Ranches burned, and owners killed, travelers murdered, mail stations plundered of their horse and forage. "To send soldiers in pursuit of any particular party of Indians in the country is a futile as it would be to send a two horse stage in pursuit of a locomotive." When winter comes it will be easier to get the Indians then than other times. They will have to be approached at night time and suprised and surrounded. Men, women, and children will have to be shot indiscriminately.

Page 226: November 15, 1862 - To: Col. F. J. Lippitt, Comdg, District of Humboldt. Informs Lippitt manu deserving settlers willing to be removed. So long as they behave they will not be removed at an inclement season and no harsh measures will be applied. Signed Richard Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen.

Page 229: November 22, 1862 - Letter to Colonel Drum from Francis Lippitt. Humboldt District. A letter of explanation of way troops have not arrived at Round Valley. 20 days to march with packs and pack train with 60 day provision, delay arrival til November 10, amount $2,000. Need atleast 60 days provisions because of the inaccessible spot Round Valley is in. Waited for arrival October 22 of a steamer. They only four day march, less expense. Did not arrive on time. Charter steam-tug Mary Ann for October 29 for $700, feel through. Chartered schooner Dashaway for $1,000, could not tow her over the bar. If no delay will arrive October 27th, 80 days rations. Settlers are mad because army will not protect mail routes. Lippitt feels there are not enough troops to do it. Suggests a new mail route. Also would deprive the compaways of scouting for Indians. About 750-835 Indians sent to Smith's River were captured by men of Fort Baker. Relating on the post to cont. on their scouting.


Page 237: December 2, 1862 - Letter to Lt. Col. Drum from Lippitt, Fort Bragg. Com. arrived at Fort Bragg November 12, 1862. Took 10 days. Have 75 miles to pack in. Has 23 miles, 14 old and dilapidated saddles. Will start with 12-15 pack animals (only means of transportation) and 14 government packs. Hope to transport ammunition, supplies, mountain Howitzer and have 69 men and 2 com. officers.

Page 250: December 12, 1862 - To: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, AAG., Arrived and describes very wet, hazardous trip of company. Has sent back to pack animals and is running short of supplies but has six month requisition enroute. Says he's found the best place to build the fort. He's taken the liberty of naming it Fort Wright. From Captain Douglas, 2d Inf. Citizens of Round Valley appeal to be peaceable. Only seen 20 or so. Closed only whiskey shop in valley. Thought to be quarters of disloyal men. No time to investigate settlers of their misdeeds. Men who shot at Short - lamb and ward are dead.


895
Pages 261-264: December 23, 1862 - Letter to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from C.D. Douglas, 2d Inf., Testimony taken of Gen. invest. at Round Valley. The letter is about the testimony the settlers gave of their accounts. Captain Douglas relieves that under oath that the settlers were telling the truth at all times. Since no one saw the crimes committed there was no evidence against the settlers. It was also stated that the Indians did not leave because an act of violence but the need for survival. "They knew and said that they would be compelled to kill cattle, if they remained, or starve, and they knew also that if they did kill the settlers, stock the settlers would kill them..." The blame was put on the agent - Hanson and the Supervisor Short. Felt that the agent did not care, fences broken down were not repaired, stock could get in and out easily, supervisors sons swore that they would not have trusted their private crops to fencing such as the reservation. Sup. did not know how many Indians on the Reservation, how much livestock, the amount of provisons left for 10 day and gave keys of the gov. store house to a squaw. Gov. interests in reservation "shamefully neglected." Indians that were killed, were killed about one mile from the sup. house and 100 yards from the son's house, yet neither heard the killings. Indians were Wylackees. Captain Douglas convinced killings were done in self defense. Charges also stated settlers shot at Sup. in his home. The men, Lamb and Ward did it because their squaws were taken away from them. Not true, They supposedly had not been in the area at that time. Blamed Hanson for not being aware of all the misfortunes and neglect on the reservation. Gave the gov. a bad name to the Pt. Settlers will not sell any thing to gov. without cash on hand. Settlers say Hanson has never paid a dollar on anything since he was there.


Page 274-275: May 3, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Lt. J. P Hackett, Camp Iaqua. May 1, Went to area where Private Mills was killed to see if any others were killed. Found the area where the Indians had cut the packs from the mules, and scattered the cooking utensils around. Examined the area Mills was shot. He was shot and then his throat was cut. Indians were about 20 yards away when 1st shot. Also looking for a missing man. Instructions are to remain on the trail until the mail comes.

Page 275: May 20, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Lt. J. P Hackett, Camp Iaqua. May 13, Had a spy on top of ridge near Mad River (may be 40 miles away from river, does not explain well) and he spotted five Indian men examining the tracks of the spies where they had crossed the river. May 12 - Arrived at Fort Baker at midnight to find every building burning. Started to track down the Indians. He was trying to follow three women. From the 13 -15th, too foggy to see anything. After it lifted sent scouts out to the same ridge. Found a mile down squaws of Indians in ages from 10-30, may have been as may as 40. All dressed in citizen's or soldiers clothing. Area was very difficult for the army to reach. Difficult to establish. But thinks must be up to 300-400 Indians on both sides of the River. All had rifles. Did not pursue the bands, left them alone due to the weather and their location.

Page 276: January 5, 1863 - Letter to Captain C. D. Douglas from Lieutenant W. F. Swasney, Fort Humboldt. Declaration of martial law only for specific purposes. Captain Douglas has no authority to remove or appoint any magistrate or other civil officer, but if one is guilty of treasonable sentiment, arrest and confine him. You are to report to Private Mr. Gamble back as Justice of the Peace at once. Report to Department and District Headquarters. Directed to restore Mr. Gamble back to Justice of the Peace. A pack train will start for your post tomorrow.
Page 277: January 6, 1863 - Special Orders, No. 4, Hq., Humboldt Military District. Captain Gibbs, Comdg at Camp Curtis, will put a detachment of 20 men under Lt. Gonnison at Daby's Ferry as soon as he is notified that Mr. Dabey is ready to proceed thither. He will guard the ferry and ferry house from attack and will use every exterior to capture or destroy every band of hostile Indians that may come into his neighborhood, leaving always a sufficient force to defend the ferry.

Page 282: January 12, 1863 - Letter to Colonel Richard Cloyd Drum from Francis J. Lippitt, Humboldt District. Big problems with Fort at Round Valley is, 1. a way to get provisions during rainy season, 2. whiskey. Whiskey shop owned by Shannahan, for about eight years. Quantities of clothing bought by Shannahan in return for liquor. Guard house always filled with drunk soldiers and officers around 16 at a time. Clothes being stolen in the barracks. Impossible to get evidence against him because he is friend to the soldiers. Finally got some evidence. Trans. clothes to Eel River (could be for Indians?) arrested and will be tried. Shortest distance for communication between San Francisco and Humboldt and Fort Baker, Camp Curtis, Fort Gaston is by mail per Sacramento, Shasta, Weaverville. Arrived at Arcata, takes six days from San Francisco.

Page 289: January 19, 1863 - Letter to Lt. Col. Drum from C. D. Douglas, Fort Wright. Nome Cult Reservation, poor management, only 60 acres of wheat, fences are poor. Supervisor determined to ruin reservation. Assist - Mr. Robinson is the only one doing any work at all, and is treated very poorly. Tried to mend fences and was forbidden by short (sup.) Short Hinders, delays, and embarass's Robinson at all times. Short was ordered Indians to shop all work under Robinson, leaving him to do it on his own. Robinson was fired (I think) for declining to feed Indians after working all day in the field. It is the duty of the Sup. to do the work, can be active in an hour or less. Three ears of corn is given to each Indian for one day ration. Feels hunger is going to start a course of extermination. Round Valley - Best reservation in California. Good location, soil. Valley contains 25,000 acres of the best in California. If valley is taken for a reservation and a good man is in charge could be best in California. Indians could live in peace and harmony.

Page 300: January 31, 1863 - To: Brig. Gen. Lorenzo Thomas, A.A.G, Washington D. C.. Forwards letter from Captain Douglas concerning affairs at Round Valley. Says the Captain is an honorable man and it is certain the Indians have not been cared for the past year. The Agent (Hanson) went to Washington without notifying anyone. From Brig. Gen. G. Wright.

Page 304-306: February 7, 1863 - Letter to Adj. Gen. U.S. Army Washington D.C., from G. Wright Brig. Gen. U.S. Army Commanding Gen. decided to use martial law and remove all intruders on Round Valley Reservation. Feels settlers have been "atrocious character." Settlers feel the charges against them are not true. A investigation was in the making. Charges against settlers were not proven. After, he revok orders on martial law, and restored to its original status. Calls upon citizens of Humboldt, Mendocino, Trinity, Klamath, Siskiyou, and Del Norte to organize themselves into companies to be "mustered" into the service of the U.S. By Gov. Leland Stanford

Page 306: February 8, 1863 - Letter to Col. Drum from C. D. Douglas, Fort Wright. A band of Wylackee's killed horses and cattle. 8-9 horses killed, proof it was Indians because of the arrows in the bodies. Owners are Owens and Eberlee. Matter was investigated: Indians crossed Eel River app. 40 Indians in the band. 5-6 settlers went on following band reported that some were killed. Question: Should the men be arrested or let alone? Does not feel he has power to decide for he was not sent there for that purpose.

Suprise Valley, dist. about 50 miles, with instruction from comdg. off to be absent for eight days, at expir. of which to report to Camp Pollock Det. arrived evening of 15th, having about 180 miles, traversing nearly all of Suprise Valley, greater portion of which is in California, about 75 miles from Susanville. Whole command at Camp Pollock until July 18, losing one enlisted man by disease and eight by desertions. July 20 arrived at Camp Johns near Susanville whole command here until July 25, when, pursuant to 380 orders from HQ, Fort Churchill detachment 30 men under Lt. Littlefield marched for Unionville, Humboldt Co. Returned to Camp Johns August 9. Whole detachment remained at camp until August 17, when detachment 40 men commanded by Captain Wells, left for summit of Sierra Nevada with four days rations. Remaining portion of command under Lt. Wolverton removed camp about two miles to get better feed for animals detachment under Captain Wells an back 20 August. On August 24 broke camp and started for Fort Churchill which is 25 miles from Va. City.

Page 381: April 3, 1863 - To: Lt. Col. J. N. Olney, 2d Inf., C.V. Wants Olney to make a treaty with all the Hoopas and include Redwoods in same treaty. Wants Hoopa chiefs as hostages. From Col. F. J. Lippitt, 2d Inf., C.V.

Page 394: November 5, 1864 - Lt. A. W. Hanna from 2d Lt. Thomas Middleton, Fort Humboldt. October 14 - Captured 21 prisoners on headwaters of Brown's Creek. October 15 - Captured three prisoners on Redding Creek. October 17 - Captured one prisoner on Salt Creek. October 19 - One prisoner at Rush Creek. October 20 - Two prisoners on the divide between Trinity River and French Gulch. October 21 - Two prisoners at Eastman's diggings on Trinity River. Also captured six P.O.W.'s up Papoose Creek. October 22 - Three prisoners at Ferry Bar. November 4 - Arrived at Fort Humboldt with 39 Prisoners. Heard that there is about 15 Indians in vicinity of Trinity Center, run off by white men - to avoid being taken. Also heard 45 "squaws" kept by white men in the country.

Page 395: December 4, 1864 - 1st Lt. A.W. Hanna from 2d Lt. A. W. Hanna, Hay Fork, Trinity Co. November 20 - Sent three men to New York house took three prisoners (14 miles north of Trinity Center.) November 21 - Went southeast ten miles, captured 15 P.O.W.'s. November 24 - One P.O.W. found at Rush Creek. November 25 - Two more P.O.W. at Rush Creek. November 27 - Two P.O.W.'s escaped around one a.m. November 28 - Arrived at Hayfork with 19 P.O.W.'s, found that Sergeant Eastman captured one prisoners on November 18. Found it impossible to bring P.O.W.’s to Fort Humboldt due to the lousy weather conditions.

Page 408: April 20, 1863 - To: Captain C.D. Douglas, 2d Inf., C.V. Measures adopted against possible secessionist action are approved by the general. You are to be watchful of movements of secessionists and, if possible, discover their designs. From R. C. Drum, AAG.

Page 411: April 22, 1862 - To: Lt.Col. James Olney from Lt. Charles H. Barth. Make treaty with Redwoods promising protection and forgiveness for all past acts, on condition. If they move to Hoopa Valley and settle on east side of Trinity River, two miles from Fort Gaston, within 30 days.


Page 445: May 18, 1863 - Letter to Col. R. C. Drum from Francis J. Lippitt, Fort Humboldt. Feels only Forts necessary are: Fort Humboldt depot for supplies and Fort Gaston - to check on Hoopa and Klamaths. Smith's River - has only a few Indians mostly old men, woman, and kids -
whites do not need protection. Del Norte County - Peaceable unless whites provoke them. Fort Baker - a base good for scouting but not that good for mountaineers. Fort Bragg - no use, should abandon it. Fort Humboldt - no danger of being attacked. Should never let Indian rest. Chase should be unceasing. Object of statement: Whole of 2d Inf., C.V. be withdraw from Dist. without detriment of service.

Page 481: June 21, 1863 - Letter to Col. R. C. Drum from F. J. Lippitt, Fort Humboldt. No mountain company to send to Fort Bragg Co. "B", 2d Inf., sent down on steamer. Next steamer three companies at bay, Captain Theller's, Captain Flynn's (A) and Captain Mortons (K). Only mountaineers complete is Co. "B", Capt. Oulsey's. Impracticable to send companies to Round Valley for want of transportation. Sending companies to Fort in Round Valley to expensive $2,000. Co. of Round Valley and Fort Bragg nearly full.

Page 489: June 21, 1863 - Orders to Lt. Col. Olney, from Charles H. Barth, Fort Humboldt. Olney was right with his action in relation to Hoopa's their fortification on Trinity. Find truth of report of band of hostile Indians attacking settlement near Trinidad. If have any prospects of finding band, do it. Dispatch Co. "K" from Camp Curtis after them.

January 31, 1865 - Mr. N. G. Turney wrote a letter to Major General McDowell January 9,1865 asking for a company of cavalry to be stationed on Old Lassen Trail. Wright is opposed at the idea of setting up anything stable, but a movable company sent in the early summer to protect people in Surprise Valley, "Lassen Trail from the east" and "Red Bluffs through the valley, via Goose Lake, to the northern mines." The troops would be removed by the middle of October. Captain Doughty's Camp at Chico during the winter - wants to make an expedition through Surprise Valley and northeastern California during next season.
cases which have occurred in some of the detachments now in the field."

Pages 536-537: July 22, 1863 - Letter to Col. Drum from S. G. Whipple, Humboldt District. Indians still continue war, never have been so bold and defiant. Better armed, more ammunition, more experience, success in predatory excursions, feels that Camp Bragg, Camp Baker, are still needed for protection and supplies. Topography of district infested by Indians is favorable to movement of mounted men. Many Indians have horses, Indians make raids into sections remote from Military Posts.

Pages 536-537: Indian still continue war never have been so bold and defiant. Better armed, more ammunition, more experience, success in predatory excursions. Feels that Camps Bragg, Wright, Lincoln, Baker, and Fort Gaston are still needed for protection and supplies. Topography of district infested by Indians is favorable to movement of mounted men. Many Indians have horses, Indians make raids into sections remote from Military Posts.

Page 539: July 19, 1861 - Lt. J. P. Martin from Lt. Orlando H. Moore, Fort Bragg. Have not received any orders regarding to operations against Indians. On the 24th day of July, wants to move up the coast with a small party of men not to create alarm. Object of the trip is to "spare the innocent and would rather they escape than kill any woman or children."

Page 541: July 23, 1863 - General Orders No. 6. I. Only hostile Indians to be attacked. II. Try not to kill squaws and children. III. All Indians who ask for quarter, or voluntarily surrender, are to be treated as prisoners of war. IV. All commanders will see that these orders are observed. By order of Col S. G. Whipple, 1st Lt. A. W. Hanna.

July 24, 1863 - Letter to Lieutenant Drum from Lt. Col. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. 74 Indians, POW's, 11 men, 46 women, and 17 children. Kept on peninsula 2.5 miles from post. 6 men and non-commissioned officer guard. Escapes unfrequent. To stop escapes two things should be done. 1. Guard increase. 2. Guard house erected. Feels neither are good. Should be removed to a reservation. Cannot convince that reservation is best interest for Indians. Should send them to Smith's River reservation.

Page 543: July 25, 1863 - Letter to Major George Hanson, from George Wright, Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Been 12 months since Wright asked Hanson to take Indian P.O.W. Indians are eating provisions that are for the soldiers. If sent to Smith's River shall agree to put military post in vicinity. Happy to hear crop is growing at Smith's Reservation. Shall be glad when Hanson will take Indians away from Fort Humboldt to a reservation as early as possible.

Pages 543-544: July 27, 1863 - Letter from George Wright from G.M. Hanson, Chico, 9:45 a.m. 900 White people killed by Indians. Volunteers in arms threats of extermination. Need help to protect, collect, and remove Indians. Please order a company to. Captain Starr and Platoon go to Bidwell with 1 wagon - supplies to go by water.

Page 551: August 3, 1863 - To General from George Hanson, Officer of Indian Affairs. Copy of letter from Sup. of Mendocino Reservation also a plea that no unnecessary loss of human life be caused in expeditions for Indians. 19 out of 20 innocent Indians suffer. Letter: House burned by Indians around July 15 (Fred Heltt's Ranch.) Captain Hull of Fort Bragg sent soldiers to pursue Indians. Feels will only kill innocent ones. No evidence Indians did it. No one was home when it happened. Something should be done to stop indiscriminate massacres. Soldiers are drunk all the time and going to lodges seeking Indian woman for entertainment. Indians are upset and keeping William H. McGrew up at night (Supervisor of Reservation.) Finally made lodges off limits, only a Doctor and McGrew are allowed in lodge area. Finally are having peace and quiet.

Page 556: August 4, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel S. G. Whipple from R. C. Drum. Indian outbreak in Trinity County, wants Whipple to take prompt action in subduing them and protest the settlers.
Page 558: August 7, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel Whipple from R. C. Drum, Fort Humboldt. Take particular care that no indiscriminate murder of Indians is permitted. Troops impress Indians by act that the guilty only will be punished and peaceful ones protected. Citizens of the district should act with army to arrest bad white men.

August 23, 1863 - To Lt. A. W. Hanna from Captain William E. Hull, Fort Bragg. Because of depredations by hostile Indians within 30 miles of Post. Hull commanded a scouting party. Party consisted on one sgt., one corporal, 17 privates. Went to Shelter Cove, followed course on Eel River scouted over 80 miles. One Indian camp destroyed. Party returned having been out 20 days.

Pages 562-563: August 11, 1863 - Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker from R.C. Drum - Camp Bidwell. Supt. Indian Affairs for northern District Hanson and Judge Wells (Sp. Agent of Citizens of Butte co.) agreed that citizens of Butte and Adjoining counties agree to bring Indians to Chico. Put in charge of Hooker and sent in detachment to Round Valley Reservation and turned over to Indian Department. Since Hanson cannot feed Indians, Hooker is to subsist them: Flour, meat, and potatoes, if can be had at reasonable cost. Army will be at no expense in transporting, citizens will furnish that. Issues of subsistence be on separate abstract and money value, something - amount will be passed to credit of War Department in Washington. No violence to be used in bringing in the Indians, if any resorted to, Gen. desires you to protect unoffending Indians to extend of your power as well. You will send Indians to Round Valley in small parties, not to exceed 20 or 30 per party. Detachment of troops to return to Camp immediately.

Page 564: August 12, 1863 - Letter to Col Drum from S. G. Whipple. Outbreak in Trinity County. One woman and one man killed in New River by Indians. Madam Weaver was killed and her house burned, the mans body was not found. Cannot prove is was Indians, no tribes in that area, nearest one is 30 miles away. Some Indians leave Fort Gaston and depredate settlers and return to Fort before noticed they were gone. Not more than 25 men live at New River, several are said to live with Indian women. Cannot be expected to have troops everywhere Indians are. Settlers should either live close to eachother or move to an area that is in military district.

Page 566: August 13, 1864 - To Lt. E.D. Waite (Acting Asst. Adjt. Gen.) from Henry B. Mellen, Fort Crook. Round Valley Reservation. Report of death of Javob A. Deals: Deals meet an Indian on Round Valley Reservation. Carrying a gun, Deals demanded it, being refused he shoot the Indians but missed. Indian shot and killed Deals. Settlers killed Indian. Citizens feels Deals asked for it. Not certain about Indian being dead. Last October Richards and partner, Kingston, and other citizens made a raid 40 miles from Fort in Hat Creek Country, two male Indians killed, one wounded, disabled several women for having set fire to some fences and stealing a few potatoes on their ranch. Only evidence they had was through word of mouth. Captain Mellen went alone to Hat Creek to talk to Indians. They blame Indians for lying about tribe. They wound no take vengenace on whites but the tribe held responsible. They asked to be protected from the white raids. Evidence shows Indians are guiltless. Informed Richards his conduct unauthorized and unjustifiable. Policy is to treat Indians justly, to impress them with idea they will be punished when guilty, protect in good faith when peaceable.

Page 569: August 14, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel R. C.Drum from Lieutenant Colonel S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt, CA. 17 men of 1st Battalion Mountainers California Volunteers stationed at Trinidad is performing escort service between Fort Humboldt and Camp Lincoln, distance of 100 miles. No Indians live in the vicinity, except at Klamath River. To hold Indians under proper restraint there should be a post established at some point north from Trinidad. To do so they need money.

Pages 572-573: August 16, 1863 - At Benicia in teams, in obedience to their special order No. 188, Department of Pacific, arrived here 7:30 last evening. Major Bidwell thinks its highly necessary that an additional company be sent for protection of peaceable Indians and of gathering
in the Indians in mountains about here who have depred. White people had a meeting (held near here) that resolved in thirty days all Indians in Butte County be exterminated (August 27) want instructions regarding how to proceed in event of collision. Bidwell went to Sacramento today and will lay on August 16th the matter before Gen. Commanding. More fully than can . Captain Staff will go to mountains and bring 200 Indians supposed to be on Pea Vine Creek, some 20 miles from here, back to Chico. Ther are 500-600 Indians collected at Bidwell’s ranch. Highly important they should be put on reservation as soon as possible. Not having received my instructions as to my course after arriving here, I referred to Captain Starr to dind that his instruction are to afford protection to peacable Indians, ato consult with Major Bidwell as to proper course to pursue. I have just conferred with Bidwell.

Pages 584-585: August 20, 1863 - Special Order No. 195, HQ, Department of the Pacific by order of Brig. Gen. Wright. Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker, 6th Infantry Ca.Vol. with 2 companies of Infantry (1 of the 2nd, and 1 of the 6th) will proceed without delay by water to Chico. The command shall be supplied with provisions to last until September 30th. Additional amount of subsistence be sent for the troops already there. On his arrival, Lt. Col. Hooker will assume command of all troops in vicinity of Chico.

Page 591: August 26, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum, From S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. Indians removed to Smith’s River Reservation are escaping and returning home. Thirty-one have been recaptured near Fort Humboldt in one week. Seems that it is quite easy to leave the reservation. Wants a thorough investigation of conditions of Indian affairs in the area. All Indians must stay on reservation without any outside agitation. Can only be done through military - strict accountability for safe keeping of all Indians on reservation.

Pages 593-594: August 28, 1863 - To Col. R.C. Drum from Lt. Hooker. Chico, Camp Bidwell. Pursuant of S.O. No. 195, Hqs. Department of the Pacific and Order No. 96., Hqs. Benicia Barracks, I proceeded aboard Sacramento boat weary of 24th inst. with Co. A, 6th Inf., C.V., Lt. Davis comdg., to Sac. reembarked on up river boat moring of 25th arrived in Chico landing evening of 26th and marched to this camp. Six miles from the landing and nearly one miles from town of Chico. On arrival found in camp two companies one of Cav., one of 594 inf., under command of Captain Morton, 2nd Inf, C.V. Found much excitement here about large force guerillas said to be organizing to drive out peaceable Indians and bidding defiance to troops stationed here. I immediately assumed command and proceeded to relocate camp in position better calculated for offensive and defensive operations and more desirable in point of health. Found necessary to locate camp with view to some permanence, as we have but one team and wagon for transportation and 7 wagons or equiv. number pack animals would be needed to move the command with entire amount subsistence stores now on hand, together with ordinary amount of baggage and camp equipage and I presume it not necessary to detachment but one company at a time in removing Indians at present. am informed that party of men threatening to make rais upon Indians here are to hold meeting at Bentz's ranch, 16 miles from here, for purpose of taking further action in regard to matter they are principall, if not at all, copperheads and anti-war men. Gen. though they will attend barbecue here tomorrow held by the democracy. Citizens here very much alarmed, I think unnecessarily so I do not anticipate serious trouble, but shall take necessary precautions in my power. If comdg. gen. deems necessary or advisable to send more troops, I respectfully suggest they consist in part of cavalry; making cavalry force here equal to one full co., with two or more officers, as cavalry detachment more efficient in collecting and removing peaceable Indians. Physician must be employed unless deemed advisable to order surgeon here, as there are quite a number of men here sick with prevailing disease here, fever and ague or chill fever. Please favor me with gen. instructions as to course I am to pursue in regard to the Indians and the vilent and disloyal citizens. To what extend am I to be guided by instructin of Supt. Indian Affairs and his agents and how far from this point will I be authorized to go with or send detachments in coll. and removing Indians at his request. To what extent will I be authorized in hiring or procuring transportation for detachments so employed. 2nd Lt. Winchell, Co. A., 2nd Infantry,C.V. will perform duties of adj, qm, and commissary.
Page 597: August 31, 1861 - Major Richard C. Drum, From Captain L.C. Hunt, Fort Ter-waw. Found that 11,000 pounds of barley owned by army sold with 2 wagons - had to repurchase one wagon, and 10,000 pounds of grain (newly purchased.) Indians are quiet and peaceful. No post records left behind.

Page 603: September 3, 1863 - To: Lt. Aquila Hanna, Act. Asst. Adj. Gen. Smith River Valley Reservation under special charge of Mr.Bryson. Captain has assumed responsibility to Indians placed on reservation to prevent escape, to protect, to pursue escaped reservation Indians, and to proceed against reservation Indians as well as Indians in general who are aggressors on the rights and property of the inhabitants of those places liable to suffer under same circumstances. Indians can easily escape reservation due to the Redwood Forest that surrounds the reservation and the topography of the country. Indians of the section: Klamath, Smith's River, and Crescent City Indians. Says he will obey orders and chase escaped Reservation Indians. Says cannot keep them in because surrounded by Redwoods. They leave when they feel so inclined. Says most are well disposed but once in a while a white man gets among them to cause a disturbance. Signed Captain M. O'Brien, 2d Inf. C.V.

Pages 608-609: September 7, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel Drum from S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. Request at Camp Baker be abandoned and a new camp set up 15 miles Northwest of present site. No Indians inhabiting country of Camp Baker, at least 1 day march away. Settlers are being protected by other camps. New site is near hostile Indians. New location is on the Middle or North Fork of Yager Creek- known as Iaqua Ranch. Recomends that another company post be established there and suggests that it be called Fort Iaqua.

Page 610: September 8, 1863 - To Maj. W. S. R. Taylor from A. W. Hanna, Fort Humboldt. Co. "B" should have its headquarters either at Redwood Creek or Camp Curtis. Mail between Arcata, Weaverville, Fort Gaston is little service. Feels it should be discontinued until an escort service can be obtained. District Commissioner orders an escort service to be started in two weeks. Prisoners at Fort Gaston should be removed to Fort Humboldt. The court-martial will be continued at Fort Gaston. Indian prisoner - if he killed some whites he must suffer. Taylor's management of the Hoopa Indians is approved of. To: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, Asst, Adj., Gen. Claims Indians are not leaving Smith River Reservation. Says they have lots of food and fish, blankets, clothing, etc. Says citizens of Humboldt always complain. Says if Indians do leave he will inform commander at Fort Lincoln. Says Col. Whipple is against him, too. Signed George M. Hanson, Superintending Agent, Etc.


Page 614: September 10, 1863 - To: Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum. Says mail escort from Hoopa Valley to Weaverville needs a seven man escort, at least. Says now two-man escort who travel at night. Says ferries will be needed across the Trinity and South Fork River this winter, with five to eight men at each one. Signed Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Mtn.

Page 619: September 15, 1863 - To: Lieutenant Colonel R. C.Drum, A.A.G. Does not know what to do with 300 hostile young bucks who hate and want no part of the white men. They just escape from reservations. Wants to know if they cannot be but to work in San Francisco harbor. Gives Drum a sales pitch to get them into San Francisco. Signed Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Comdg, Fort Humboldt.

Page 622: September 21, 1863 - To Captain O'Brien from Lt. Col. Whipple, Fort Humboldt.
People are discouraging enlistments in the 1st Bat. Mtn. CV - argument is troops are liable to be sent upon service distant from district. Gen. Wright made request in Feb. to the state for a battalion of six companies of volunteers for special service in Humboldt. For three years unless discharged sooner. Gov. Stanford issued proclamation with the requisition of the Gen., thus rendering it impossible that men enlisted in corps are liable for any other than special service. Sept. 22, 1863 - Lt. E. Hale, Detachment at Camp Curtis to be project town of Arcata and other settlements. Prevent the murder by Indians of any citizens in the vicinity. Not expected to send parties on distant scouts - but be expected to be on constant alert - use all possible endeavors to kill or capture Indians in neighborhood. If you want to could sent scouts to Little River, Angel Ranch, Mad River, etc., but its not to interfere with protection of the settlers. Lt. Middleton arrival will increase Co. "B" by five men. From 1st Lt. A. W. Hanna.

Page 625: September 26, 1863 - Major Taylor from Lieutenant A. W. Hanna, Fort Humboldt. Reoccupation at Fort Anderson on Redwood Creek. Will be postponed until there is an increase of men. 12 riding mules, saddles, etc... cannot be done. There just is not any. Only thing to be done is to furnish mules for escort service between Camp Curtis and Fort Gaston. Wo Pains will be spared to provide escort with suitable riding animals. J. F. Denney mail contractor, wants to have a search for remains of Van Aernam, mail carrier killed by Indians.

Page 629: September 27, 1863 - To: Lieutenant Colonel Drum from Captain C.D. Doulgas, Fort Wright. Visited Nome Cult Reservation. All Indians that were brought there 10 days ago are deathly sick. Gross neglect of present supervisor. 200 dying Indians are scattered 40 miles, dying by tens for want of medical treatment and lack of food. James Short has been asked to take out provisions to the sick and enable the Indians to come in to the Reservation. Post Surgeon Dr. Deans (6th Inf., C.V.) to send hospital steward with medicines for sick Indians, Dr. Deans is doing all that he can. Short in charge because ben sup. of Indian Affairs in Valley before has recommendations from President of U.S. and Secretary of the Interior to reappoint Short as Sup. of the Nome Cult Reservation. There's not one employee on Reservation confident enough to do it. Sup. awful! Indians leaving the reservation all the time. Sup. left on own private business, leaving no competent person in his place, left his wife as the herd. Because of this Indians been shamefully neglected and suffering. Captain told Sup. rode past the sick Indians on way to S.F. and never stopped to help them.

Page 558: August 7, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel Whipple from R. C. Drum, Fort Humboldt. Take particular care that no indiscriminate murder of Indians is permitted. Troops impress Indians by act that the guilty only will be punished and peaceful ones protected. Citizens of the district should act with army to arrest bad white men.

Page 562-563: August 11, 1863 - Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker from R.C. Drum - Camp Bidwell. Supt. Indian Affairs for northern District Hanson and Judge Wells (Sp. Agent of Citizens of Butte co.) agreed that citizens of Butte and Adjoining counties agree to bring Indians to Chico. Put in charge of Hooker and sent in detachment to Round Valley Reservation and turned over to Indian Department. Since Hanson cannot feed Indians, Hooker is to subsist them: Flour, meat, and potatoes, if can be had at reasonable cost. Army will be at no expense in transporting, citizens will furnish that. Issues of subsistence be on separate abstract and money value, something - amount will be passed to credit of War Department in Washington. No violence to be used in bringing in the Indians, if any resorted to, Gen. desires you to protect unoffending Indians to extend of your power as well. You will send Indians to Round Valley in small parties, not to exceed 20 or 30 per party. Detachment of troops to return to Camp immediately.

Page 564: August 12, 1863 - Letter to Col Drum from S. G. Whipple. Outbreak in Trinity
County. One woman and one man killed in New River by Indians. Madam Weaver was killed and her house burned, the mans body was not found. Cannot prove is was Indians, no tribes in that area, nearest one is 30 miles away. Some Indians leave Fort Gaston and depredate settlers and return to Fort before noticed they were gone. Not more than 25 men live at New River, several are said to live with Indian women. Cannot be expected to have troops everywhere Indians are. Settlers should either live close to eachother or move to an area that is in military district.

Page 566: August 13, 1864 - To Lt. E.D. Waite (Acting Asst. Adjt. Gen.) from Henry B. Mellen, Fort Crook. Round Valley Reservation. Report of death of Javob A. Deals: Deals meet an Indian on Round Valley Reservation. Carrying a gun, Deals demanded it, being refused he shoot the Indians but missed. Indian shot and killed Deals. Settlers killed Indian. Citizens feels Deals asked for it. Not certain about Indian being dead. Last October Richards and partner, Kingston, and other citizens made a raid 40 miles from Fort in Hat Creek Country, two male Indians killed, one wounded, disabled several women for having set fire to some fences and stealing a few potatoes on their ranch. Only evidence they had was through word of mouth. Captain Mellen went alone to Hat Creek to talk to Indians. They blame Indians for lying about tribe. They would no take vengeance on whites but the tribe held responsible. They asked to be protected from the white raids. Evidence shows Indians are guiltless. Informed Richards his conduct unauthorized and unjustifiable. Policy is to treat Indians justly, to impress them with idea they will be punished when guilty, protect in good faith when peaceable.

Page 569: August 14, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel R. C.Drum from Lieutenant Colonel S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt, CA. 17 men of 1st Battalion Mountaineers California Volunteers stationed at Trinidad is performing escort service between Fort Humboldt and Camp Lincoln, distance of 100 miles. No Indians live in the vicinity, except at Klamath River. To hold Indians under proper restraint there should be a post established at some point north from Trinidad. To do so they need money.

Pages 572-573: August 16, 1863 - At Benicia in teams, in obedience to their special order No. 188, Department of Pacific, arrived here 7:30 last evening. Major Bidwell thinks its highly necessary that an additional company be sent for protection of peaceable Indians and of gathering in the Indians in mountains about here who have deprede. White people had a meeting (held near here) that resolved in thirty days all Indians in Butte County be exterminated (August 27) want instructions regarding how to proceed in event of collision. Bidwell went to Sacramento today and will lay on August 16th the matter before Gen. Commanding. More fully than can . Captain Staff will go to mountains and bring 200 Indians supposed to be on Pea Vine Creek, some 20 miles from here, back to Chico. Ther are 500-600 Indians collected at Bidwell's ranch. Highly important they should be put on reservation as soon as possible. Not having received my instructions as to my coure after arriving here, I referred to Captain Starr to dind that his instruction are to afford protection to peacable Indians, ato consult with Major Bidwell as to proper course to pursue. I have just conferred wth Bidwell.

Pages 584-585: August 20, 1863 - Special Order No. 195, HQ, Department of the Pacific by order of Brig. Gen. Wright. Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker, 6th Infantry Ca.Vol. with 2 companies of Infantry (1 of the 2nd , and 1 of the 6th) will proceed without delay by water to Chico. The command shall be supplied with provisions to last until Septembe 30th. Additional amount of subsistence be sent for the troops already there. On his arrival, Lt. Col. Hooker will assume command of all troops in vicinity of Chcio.

Page 591: August 26, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum, From S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. Indians removed to Smith's River Reservation are escaping and returning home. Thirty-one have been recaptured near Fort Humboldt in one week. Seems that it is quite easy to leave the reservation. Wants a thorough investigation of conditions of Indian affairs in the area. All Indians must stay on reservation without any outside agitation. Can only be done through military - strict accountability for safe keeping of all Indians on reservation.
Pages 593-594: August 28, 1863 - To Col. R.C. Drum from Lt. Hooker. Chico, Camp Bidwell. Pursuant of S.O. No. 195., Hqrs. Department of the Pacific and Order No. 96., Hqrs. Benicia Barracks, I proceeded aboard Sacramento boat weary of 24th inst. with Co. A, 6th Inf., C.V., Lt. Davis comdg., to Sac. reembarked on up river boat morning of 25th arrived in Chico landing evening of 26th and marched to this camp. Six miles from the landing and nearly one miles from town of Chico. On arrival found in camp two companies one of Cav., one of 594 inf., under command of Captain Morton, 2nd Inf, C.V. Found much excitement here about large force guerillas said to be organizing to drive out peaceable Indians and bidding defiance to troops stationed here. I immediately assumed command and proceeded to relocate camp in position better calculated for offensive and defensive operations and more desirable in point of health. Found necessary to locate camp with view to some permanence, as we have but one team and wagon for transportation and 7 wagons or equiv. number pack animals would be needed to move the command with entire amount subsistence stores now on hand, together with ordinary amount of baggage and camp equipage and I presume it not necessary to detachment but one company at a time in removing Indians at present. am informed that party of men threatening to make rais upon Indians here are to hold meeting at Bentz's ranch, 16 miles from here, for purpose of taking furhter action in regard to matter they are principall, if not at all, copperheads and anti-war men. Gen. though they will attend barbecue here tomorrow held by the democracy. Citizens here very much alarmed, I think unnecessarily so I do not anticipate serious trouble, but shall take necessary precautions in my power. If comdg. gen. deems necessary or advisable to send more troops, I respectfully suggest they consist in part of cavalry; making cavalry force here equal to one full co., with two or more officers, as cavalry detachment more efficient in collecting and removing peaceable Indians. Physician must be employed unless deemed advisable to order surgeon here, as there are quite a number of men here sick with prevailing disease here, fever and ague or chill fever. Please favor me with gen. instructions as to course I am to pursue in regard to the Indians and the vilent and disloyal citizens. To what extent am I to be guided by instructin of Supt. Indian Affairs and his agents and how far from this point will I be authorized to go with or send detachments in coll. and removing Indians at his request. To what extent will I be authorized in hiring or procuring transportation for detachments so employed. 2nd Lt. Winchell, Co. A., 2nd Infantry,C.V. will perform duties of adj, qm, and commissary.

Found that 11,000 pounds of barley owned by army sold with 2 wagons - had to repurchase one wagon, and 10,000 pounds of grain (newly purchased.) Indians are quiet and peaceful. No post records left behind.

Page 603: September 3, 1863 - To: Lt. Aquila Hanna, Act. Asst. Adj. Gen. Smith River Valley Reservation under special charge of Mr.Bryson. Captain has assumed responsibility to Indians placed on reservation to prevent escape, to protect, to pursue excaped reservation Indians, and to proceed against reservation Indians as well as Indians in general who are aggressors on the rights and property of the inhabitants of those places liable to suffer under same circumstances. Indians can easily escape resrvation due to the Redwood Forest that surrounds the reservation and the topography of the country. Indians of the section: Klamath, Smith's River, and Crescent City Indians. Says he will obey orders and chase escaped Reservation Indians. Says cannot keep them in because surrounded by Redwoods. They leave when they feel so inclined. Says most are well disposed but once in a while a white man gets among them to cause a disturbance. Signed Captain M. O'Brien, 2d Inf. C.V.

Pages 608-609: September 7, 1863 - To Lieutenant Colonel Drum from S. G. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. Request at Camp Baker be abandoned and a new camp set up 15 miles Northwest of present site. No Indians inhabiting country of Camp Baker, at least 1 day march away. Settlers are being protected by other camps. New site is near hostile Indians. New location is on the Middle or North Fork of Yager Creek- known as Iaqu Ranch. Recomends that another company post be established there and suggests that it be called Fort Iaqu.

906
Page 610: September 8, 1863 - To Maj. W. S. R. Taylor from A. W. Hanna, Fort Humboldt. Co. "B" should have its headquarters either at Redwood Creek or Camp Curtis. Mail between Arcata, Weaverville, Fort Gaston is little service. Feels it should be discontinued until an escort service can be obtained. District Commissioner orders an escort service to be started in two weeks. Prisoners at Fort Gaston should be removed to Fort Humboldt. The court-martial will be continued at Fort Gaston. Indian prisoner - if he killed some whites he must suffer. Taylor's management of the Hoopa Indians is approved of.

To: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, Asst., Adj., Gen. Claims Indians are not leaving Smith River Reservation. Says they have lots of food and fish, blankets, clothing, etc. Says citizens of Humboldt always complain. Says if Indians do leave he will inform commander at Fort Lincoln. Says Col. Whipple is against him, too. Signed George M. Hanson, Superintending Agent, Etc.


Page 614: September 10, 1863 - To: Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum. Says mail escort from Hoopa Valley to Weaverville needs a seven man escort, at least. Says now two-man escort who travel at night. Says ferries will be needed across the Trinity and South Fork River this winter, with five to eight men at each one. Signed Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Mtn.

Page 619: September 15, 1863 - To: Lieutenant Colonel R. C.Drum, A.A.G. Does not know what to do with 300 hostile young bucks who hate and want no part of the white men. They just escape from reservations. Wants to know if they cannot be but to work in San Francisco harbor. Gives Drum a sales pitch to get them into San Francisco. Signed Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Comdg, Fort Humboldt.

Page 622: September 21, 1863 - To Captain O'Brien from Lt. Col. Whipple, Fort Humboldt. People are discouraging enlistments in the 1st Bat. Mtn. CV - argument is troops are liable to be sent upon service distant from district. Gen. Wright made request in Feb. to the state for a battalion of six companies of volunteers for special service in Humboldt. For three years unless discharged sooner. Gov. Stanford issued proclamation with the requisition of the Gen., thus rendering it impossible that men enlisted in corps are liable for any other than special service. Sept. 22, 1863 - Lt. E. Hale, Detachment at Camp Curtis to be project town of Arcata and other settlements. Prevent the murder by Indians of any citizens in the vicinity. Not expected to send parties on distant scouts - but be expected to be on constant alert - use all possible endeavors to kill or capture Indians in neighborhood. If you want to could sent scouts to Little River, Angel Ranch, Mad River, etc.. but its not to interfere with protection of the settlers. Lt. Middleton's arrival will increase Co. "B" by five men. From 1st Lt. A. W. Hanna.

Page 625: September 26, 1863 - Major Taylor from Lieutenant A. W. Hanna, Fort Humboldt. Reoccupation at Fort Anderson on Redwood Creek. Will be postponed until there is an increase of men. 12 riding mules, saddles, etc... cannot be done. There just is not any. Only thing to be done is to furnish mules for escort service between Camp Curtis and Fort Gaston. Wo Pains will be spared to provide escort with suitable riding animals. J. F. Denney mail contractor, wants to have a search for remains of Van Aernam, mail carrier killed by Indians.

Page 629: September 27, 1863 - To: Lieutenant Colonel Drum from Captain C.D. Doulgas, Fort Wright. Visited Nome Cult Reservation. All Indians that were brought there 10 days ago are deathly sick. Gross neglect of present supervisor. 200 dying Indians are scattered 40 miles, dying by tens for want of medical treatment and lack of food. James Short has been asked to take out provisions to the sick and enable the Indians to come in to the Reservation. Post Surgeon Dr.
Deans (6th Inf., C.V.) to send hospital steward with medicines for sick Indians, Dr. Deans is doing all that he can. Short in charge because ben sup. of Indian Affairs in Valley before has recommendations from President of U.S. and Secretary of the Interior to reappoint Short as Sup. of the Nome Cult Reservation. There’s not one employee on Reservation confident enough to do it. Sup. awful! Indians leaving the reservation all the time. Sup. left on own private business, leaving no competent person in his place, left his wife as the herd. Because of this Indians been shamefully neglected and suffering. Captain told Sup. rode past the sick Indians on way to S.F. and never stopped to help them.

Pages 633-635: October 1, 1863 - Lt. Col. Drum from Lt. Col. A.E. Hooker, Camp Bidwell. Transmits herewith the report of Captain Augustus W. Starr, commanding escort sent by men to assist Sub-Indian Agent Eddy in removing a body of Indian from this camp to Round Valley Reservation, about 100 miles away. Captain Starr and his command had to dismount and pack their horses over a great portion of route with those too old, too young, too sick to march. Indians left at mountain house were all sick except a few bucks left there to care for them. At best only enough subsistence at the reservation to subsist the Indians now there. Detachments with small parties of Indians would have difficulty crossing mountains during rainy season. As for the mountain Indians, this vicinity their number and character greatly exaggerated. No serious trouble to be anticipated or feared from them. Some want to keep up an excitement so troops will remain. Suggests having only a detachment of 20 cavalry during the winter. We think quarters and stables for that number would be rented in Chico. Judge Wells, special agent citizens of Butte County represents chiefly disloyal citizens and sympathizers. He thinks the ringleaders are desperate characters. There supply are not 500 perfectly armed and organized men prepared to exterminate the Indians and drive out the troops sent to protect them. Wells and his men are making no effort whatever to collect and bring in the Indian.

Page 635-636: September 25, 1863 - Lt. Col. Hooker from Capt. A.W. Starr, Camp Bidwell to Round Valley Reservation. Left Chico September 4, 14 citizen wagons and 461 Indians - under command 23 men and horses, Co. F, 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, 1 Gov. wagon, 6 mules. Traveled ten miles to Colby's Ferry and camped. Road good, wood, water, and forage abundant. September 5 crossed Sacramento river, ten miles across barren plain, destitute of water. Stony Creek alot of water "mucky", traversed five miles and camped at Kirkpatrick's Ranch, Colusa County. September 6 went northwesterly five miles then westerly seven miles to James Ranch, Tehama County. September 7 northerly six miles to Lacock's Ranch - camped (on Thom's Creek, Tehama County). Found Lt. Noyes and one man from Fort Wright - 14 cit. wagons sent back to Chico. Stayed at the camp four days waiting for a pack train from Round Valley and beef for food for the Indians. September 12 left Lacock's and traveled south of west three miles to mountain house and camped. September 14 left mountain house leaving 150 sick Indians, left four weeks provisions. Traveled seven miles westerly and camped at Ceder Springs. September 15 traveled west six miles to Log Springs. September 16 left wagon at camp and traveled west ten miles to Log Cabin. September 17 traveled west thirteen miles, camped between south and middle forks Eel River. 1st three miles ascending, next ten steep and descending. September 18 left forks and traveled eight miles west to reservation. Arrived with 277 Indians, 32 died enroute, 2 escaped. Sub-superintendent Dr. Melendy absent. Found hardly any food - reservation in bad condition. No one knows how many Indians live on reservation. Have no houses, live in brush, no means to grind grain - use rude mortars.

Page 636: October 1, 1863 - To: Major W.S. R. Taylor, Comdg, Fort Gaston. Gives Major Taylor high praise for doing his job as he is. Is going to send a number of serviceable mules and gives him the O.K. to jerk all the beef he wants. From R. C. Drum, A.A.G.

Page 641: October 7, 1863 - To Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, A. A. G. Complains that reports of Indian depredations show up in San Francisco newspapers about Humboldt dist. and he does not even know about it, also many of the stories are exaggerated. Signed Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Comdg. Humboldt Military District.
Page 642: October 10, 1863 - Special Order No. 90. I. Captain J. P. Simpson, with Co. "F" will leave tomorrow for Eel River where U.S. mail route crosses, if facilities are not favorable, proceed on to Fort Seward. II. At your location you will at once construct adequate building to protect your men and U.S. Government property from winter storms. You will protect the mail route from Hydesville to Long Valley. III. You will stop white men from kidnapping Indians children, and arrest them. IV. Tri-monthly reports will be sent in about your operations. Signed 1st Lt. A.W. Hanna, A.A. G.

Page 644: October 9, 1863 - Lt. Col. Drum from S. G. Whipple, headquarters, Humboldt District. Request a Dr. to be employed at Camp Curtis with pay from August 1. Reason for request: Indians prowling around Arcata and other settlements. Felt his duty to station a force at Camp Curtis to protect inhabitants. From that point each week an escort sent for mail, each 10 days escort of 25 men for trains. Small scouting parties sent out each day. Men returned in need of attention. Feels more expensive to have medical officer than to employ Dr. A Dr. W. D. Miller of Arcata treating men without pay, requested he continue material for hospital steward very scarce. Would like back pay money for Dr. Miller.

Page 645: October 2, 1861 - General Orders HQ Department of Pacific, from Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. C. Drum. "3. garrison of Forts Churchill, Humboldt, Bragg, Crook, Gaston, Umpqua, and Ter-waw will be relieved of volunteer troops. When relieved, the Co. of 6th regiment of Inf., at these posts. Will repair to Benecia Barracks, and those of the 4th Inf., and 1st Cavalry to this city. The horses, with their equipment, pertaining to Co. of 1st Cavarly at Forts Churchill, and Crook will be brought to this city." By order of Brig. Gen. Sumner.

Page 651: October 18, 1863 - Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd Drum from Stephen Girard Whipple. HQ, Humboldt District. No depredations since upper Trinity in September. Feels troops are so "disposed" attack can be repelled. Returned from tour 45 miles up coast, observed temper of Indians on coast and Lower Klamath River, Going to make camp by Trinidad and Gold Bluffs, Camp Gilmore. Lower Klamaths friendly, desire to be so. Coast Indians peaceable but afraid they will commerce with mountain bands. Can be controlled without difficulty.

Page 661: October 30, 1863 - Lt. R.C. Drum from Captain M. O'Brien, camp Lincoln. Fight occurred amongst Indians at Smith's Valley Reservation. Resulted in one Indian killing another. Took 20 men to the reservation. Threatened to shoot (open fire) to quell the riot. Took the Indian who killed the other and shot him for an example.

Page 672: November 13, 1863 - Captain C.D. Douglas, Fort Wright. The General says use all means to keep Indians on Reservation and allow no interference by citizens, troops with Indians or squaws in domestic relations. From E. Sparrow Purdy, AAG.

Page 684: November 24, 1863 - Major E. Sparrow Purdy from C.D. Douglas, Fort Wright, Round Valley. If either citizens or soldiers have interfered with Indians or the agents, have no knowledge of the fact. No agents have complained in three months. No troops permitted to visit Reservation, agents have no right to complain against troops. If citizens interfere was arrested and punished. Two months doesn't say anything until whites are out of reach. Been told all Indians brought to reservation for Sacramento. Last summer have left. Has not be reported by agent. Post is two miles from reservation and if agent does not tell of these things Captain Douglas cannot do anything. Present force at post inadequate for public service. Only 11-12 on duty - cannot go after Indians not enough men. Request a re-enforcement of one company.

Page 693: December 10, 1863 - Capt. E. S. Purdy from William S. R. Taylor. Indian Big Jim and five Indians of his party passed thru Orleans Bar. 1st Lt. Hempfield, thirty men and 6 days provisions went to pursue the band. Jim returned to Trinity after burning a home at mouth of Salmon - belonging to Mr. Sims. Location near Alge Ranch of 100 friendly fight male Indians.
They disclaim any action in outrage. Evident Jum was trying to incite Indians to fight whites. Offered $30 and rifle to all those who joined him and burned Sim's house. Offered $5 a can for powder and camps per box and $45 a yager. If post received horse and saddles could of Cap. band. Been requested by Klamaths to allows twenty warriors to fight Jim. Jim and party attacked and killed 1 Indian who were working for Mr. Moffitt. (Another Indian was wounded.)

December 12, Killed some members belonging to Holster Band. Holster's want to fight Jim. Jim has 32 men plus fifty or more from Redwood, South Fork, and Trinity Indians. Speak good English, well armed and good shots.


Notes: Page 754: (I was unable to find the letter but I presume it was about an attack at a settlement or at Camp Curtis.)

Abstract: Pages 701-703: December 17-18, 1863 - Four letters explaining in detail the next orders for Humboldt District. To: Asst. Adj. General, U.S. Army, No force is required at Camp Bragg other than to protect public property, Captain Hull is to direct a winter campaign against hostile Indians. Signed S.G. Whipple, 12/17/63. To: Asst. Adj. General, U.S. Army, Fort Gaston most convenient point for principal operations against Indians. Make district HQ. There ask for authority to postpone General court martial, should one be soon convened at Fort Humboldt. Signed S.G. Whipple. Indorsement "Colonel Whipple can go to any part where his services are deemed necessary" 12/18/63. To: Captain Hull, Need 25 men for field service. Confine Indians to district along coast on the north by Bear River, Humboldt County, on east by U.S. mail route between Long Valley, Hydesville, and south by Mendocino Indian Reservation. Be able to stop hostilities in probably three months. Signed A.W. Hanna, 12/18/63. To: Lieutenant Delany, Camp Gilmore protects towns Trinidad and Gold Bluffs, also furnish escorts for travelers. Received hostile Indians. No Indians allowed at Campsite, except on business with yourself. Signed A.W. Hanna, 12/18/63.

Page 707-708: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen., Dept. of the Pacific from S.G. Whipple, Lt. Col., 1st Bat. Mtn., Comdg. HQ of Humboldt at Mil. District are temporarily established at Fort Gaston. ... Reports that Gaston will temporarily by the headquarters of Humboldt Military District finds affairs are very threatening. Two bad Indians. Seranaltin John and Big Jim are in the mountain leading many Valley Indians. It is known they have about 100 bucks armed with rifles, pistols, and abundance of ammunition. Settlers have abandoned their farms and came to the fort, four families now occupy officers quarters. Affairs at this place have assumed a threatening aspect. Large numbers of valley Indians have left their villages and re in mts. under leadership of Seranaltin John and Big Jim, who have with them nearly 100 well armed warriors. Settlers have abandones their farms and are congretated together for mutaul protection.

Page 709: December 26, 1863 - Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple from R. C. Drum. Frequent complaint of depredations committed by bands of Indians on Klamath River north of Fort Gaston to protect settlers in that area and punish offenders, General desired you to give affairs in the section - your personal attention, as will prevent a recurrence of troubles.

Special Order No. 286: As soon as the quartermaster department can procure the necessary transportation, Captain J. R. Pico's Co. of Native California Cavalry will proceed to Fort Humboldt for duty in district of Humboldt. By order of Brig. Gen. Wright.


District of California (General George Wright, Command): Officers, 77; Men, 1549; Aggregate Present, 2110; Aggregate Present and absent, 2335; Pieces of Artillery - Heavy, 174; Field, 10.
Fort Crook, CA, Captain B. Mellen, 2nd Cavalry, Co. C. Camp; Union, CA, Lt. Col. Oscar M. Brown, 1st Ca, (3 companies); Camp Bidwell, Cpt. Augustus Starr, 2nd Cav., Co. F.
District of Humboldt (Lt. Col. Whipple, Command): Officers, 27; Men, 262; Aggregate Present, 416; Aggregate present and absent, 545; Pieces of Artillery - Field, 1.

Page 717: January 5, 1864 - Officer Commanding Camp Wright, Round Valley from Richard C. Drum. Steele, Sup. of Indian Affairs for N. Dist. of California, had an interview with the Gen. Commanding about the difficulties with military and Indian authorities at Round Valley. Harmony must prevail between military and Indian department, every Asst. should be available to the agent in retaining the Indians on a reservation.

Page 723: January 12, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, AAG from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple Comdg. Humboldt Military District. Gives the Col. a historical review of the Hoopas going back to 1855. Feels that if they can round up the 100-125 Indians now under arms before April 15th there may be no uprising. Evidence points to the Klamaths joining the Hoopas in the spring. Topography of the country makes it tough to control the tribes.

Page 727: January 13, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ Humboldt Military District, Fort Gaston. Will require a larger force at certain times. Fort Gaston and other posts in area except Camp Wright, Fort Bragg, and Camp Lincoln will be supplied by Fort Humboldt. Suggests all Quartermasters and Commissary stores of the district be sent to Fort Humboldt upon the requisitions of Battalion Quartermaster. This will allow sufficient supply at a convenient point and forwarded at any time.

Page 731: January 21, 1864 - Lt. Col. R.C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ Humboldt Military District, Fort Gaston. A band of Trinity Indians were on South Fork of Salmon River, Klamath Co. About 45 miles from the post - committing depredations. Information not clear by but seems Indians killed 2 men and robbed a store. Sent an officer and 20 men to the area to see about the problem. Another detachment of 30 men and officer are to "intercept" the Indians on return to Trinity.

Page 732: January 23, 1864 - Lt. Edward Hale from Lt. A. W. Hanna, HQ Humboldt Military District. Fort Gaston. Post Orders #18 - proceed on 24th with 1 sgt. and 12 privates and 20 days rations to Orleans Bar. First duty is to guard town of Orleans Bar from attack of Indians. Not expected to scout mountains. Just the town and guard against the attack. Do all possible to keep Indians with peace with the white people. Hale is also to talk with "reliable citizens" about disposition of Indians and danger of them joining other hostile bands.

Page 736: January 28, 1864 - Lt. R.C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ, Humboldt Military District. The Companies sent to Orleans Bar to guard the town have arrived. As of now the town is protected but if the Klamaths were to attack it would be inadequate. Should be one full company on Klamath River, one on south fork of Salmon River and one on Trinity near Big Flat.

Page 737: January 30, 1864 - Lt. Thomas Middleton from Lt.Col. S. G. Whipple. Whipple wants Charley Hustler and another Indian sent to his HQ after dark. If Charley is not home send 2 other Indians from his ranch for scouting. Also take 2 more Indians for scouting and scout on Middleton's side of river for Indians. While on scouting tour men are to be within stockade at mill. 5-6 men should be sufficient to protect the mill. Want the Indians to be reached without
being seen - everything is to be secret.

Under orders from district to take field and capture or kill all Indians found between north boundary of Mendocino Reservation and Bear River in Humboldt County. Have forwarded 12 P.O.W.'s that Simpson should escort them safely to Fort Humboldt.

Page 741: February 6, 1864 - Special Order No. 27, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco. "2. Colonel Henry M. Black, 6th Inf., C.V., with the HQ and three companies of his regiment; will proceed on the next steamer to Fort Humboldt. 3. On his arrival at Fort Humboldt, Colonel Black will assume command of the military district of Humboldt. By order of Brig. Gen. Wright."

Page 742: February 6, 1864 - Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Bat. of Mount., Comdg., Dist. of Humboldt from R. C. Drum, Asst. Adj., Gen., HQ, Dept. of the Pacific. "The Department commander, having determined to establish a company of troops at Forks of Salmon River, desires you to make the needful preparations for that purpose. You will send to the print designated the most available company in your district. The company being organized at Fort Jones, on the receipts of arms and clothing, will proceed to the Salmon River, where it is understood supplies are abundant." II. Col. H. M. Black from Asst. Adjt. Gen. R.C. Drum, HQ, Dept. of the Pacific. Col. Black and three companies of his regiment will proceed to Dist. of Humboldt and to take over the command. Indian disturbances are such that "decisive measures" should be made. Qtr.masters have been told to send ample supplies to Fort Humboldt. III. Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple from Asst. Adjt. Gen R.C. Drum. To establish company of troops at Forks of Salmon River. Ordered to send most available company to the area. The company will be organized at Fort Jones for Arms and clothing then to proceed to Salmon River. IV. Lt. Col. R.C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple. Capt. Ousley, 1st Bat. Mount. CV. Commanding Co. "A", been ordered to Redwood Creek to establish a camp at old site of Fort Anderson. February 7, 1864 - Have ordered Colonel Black, 6th Inf., with 250 men to proceed to Fort Humboldt. Steamer chartered to convoy troops to Humboldt. Found no fault with Colonel Whipple, found him "zealous, and energetic." But since so many of Black's men are going into the field, deem it proper to have black in command. Black has alot of experience.

Page 743: February 8, 1864 - Adjt. General U.S. Army from Brig. General George Wright, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Because Indians have become such a threat in northwest California had ordered Col. Black and three companies to Fort Humboldt. Will assume command of District and pursue the Indians. Problems with Indians on counties bordering Klamath, Salmon, and Trinity Rivers. All Indians captured sent to Fort Humboldt and held P.O.W.'s until government can decide what to do with them. Seems useless to send them to reservation they just escaped. Could send them to Catalina Island where they would be safe, cannot escape, and expense of maintaining them very little. Feels Black can have an early settlement witht he Indians. Colonel Black's regiment numbers about 500 seems ample, six companies fully organized and recruiting for four more.

Page 744: February 9, 1864 - Colonel H. M. Black from AAG, R. C. Drum, HQ department of the Pacific. As soon as arrival at Fort Humboldt, communicate arrival to Whipple. All Indian that are captured sent to Fort Humboldt, held as P.O.W.'s - authorized to have them subsist on supplies at hand - restricted to meat and bread.

Page 753: February 16, 1864 - Lt. Col. R.C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ, Humboldt Military District. There is approx. 200 Indian P.O.W. at Fort Humboldt. Can't give exact number at present time due to captures, deaths, etc... at post 106 Indians at present time- they are obliged to support themselves. Wants them to be removed but knows Smith's River Reservation. It is not
the answer. Area is to familiar to them and distance. Inhavited wtih Indians they are aquainted with. 39 of the 106 are full grown men - should they be taken to the reservation. They will only escape and join other hostile bands. Only answer is to have them removed so far away they cannot find their way removed so far away they cannot find their way home. Mendocino for the Trinity Indians would be better than Smith's River. P.O.W's at Fort Humboldt should probably remain at Smith's River - some will escape that there is not such "formidable enemies." "Once captured the Indians may never again be allowed to run at large and war upon citizens." Feels once Caltalina Island is ready they can send the Indians there and it wont be such a problem.

Page 754: February 16, 1864 - Lt. Hale from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. Would like to increase forces at Orleans Bar later on. Men from the town felt 10 soldiers would be sufficient as long as the Klamaths remain friendly. Not to grant any leaves of absence to anyone in the command. Can be supplied rations from Fort Gaston. Would like the Lt. to purchase some fresh beef it its possible.

Page 758: February 18, 1864: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, HQ, Humboldt District, Fort Gaston. Have employed 10-15 men (Indians) to use as guides and spies. They are deadly enemies with the hostile band and are doing their best to get all of them. The troops and friendly Indians are working side by side and are having a hard time finding any enemies. A party of citizens from Klamath and Salmon Rivers came to Fort to avenge the deaths of neighbors killed by Indians on January 29. Seem very resonable and only want to see justice brough to the Indians. Have paid for their own expenses but Whipple feels after three weeks or so they will leave. They have made an offer to join the Army with a few conditions: 30 or more would join is to end the war. Would recommend that they stay in areas of Del Norte, Klamath, Trinity, Humboldt, and Mendocino. Be useful as guards to settlements, the organized troops can deal with the Indians.

Page 760: February 18, 1864 - Col. S. G. Whipple from 1st Lt. A. W. Randall, Camp at Forks of Salmon. Received orders from Gen. Wright commander of Dept. to move men to Salmon and find hostile Indians. Co. has 63 men. Found alot of snow on top of mountains. Which delayed the men. The 17th an Indian was shot - inquired to find it was an Indian accused of kicking and robbing Trinity Center. Will take men out scouting as soon as possible.


Page 764: February 16, 1864 - Capt. G. B. Gibbs from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Headquarters, Humboldt Military District. A reply to a letter written on Feb. 8. Indinas have hatred toward settlements on the coast especially arcata. Feels the company at Camp Curtis is ample for the winter. Having to call all the time to keep up scouting parties - that are in the field. Cannon allow any men to go to coast because they are needed at Fort Humboldt. But can increase force by 12 men from Company "D" 1st Bat. Mtn. C. V. would like to be advised of any inclinations of Indian presence in vicinity of Camp Curtis.
Information received Indians at Redwood Creek, 15-20 miles below Camp Anderson. Lt. Geer 
and 30 enlisted men went to area with instructions to capture or kill all Indians found. Company 
will remain for 10 days.

Forks of the Salmon River. Purchased rations from Ft. Jones, 10 days worth. Snow was very 
depth - took three days crossing, found all types of provisions "high figures" and the county in a 
state of excitement. Have sent a small party to defend the place - while main part of the company 
will scout the mountains. Has a force of 63 men and 50 arms.

Page 781: March 6, 1864 - Special Order No. 13. HQ, District of Humboldt, Camp near Fort 
Gaston. "I. Captain Pico's Co. "A", Native Ca. Cavalry, will proceed tomorrow morning to and 
and take post at Camp Curtis, and report to the commanding officer of the same for duty, acting 
as escort on the route to train returning to Arcata; also as a guard to such Indian prisoners as the 
commanding officer of Fort Gaston may have to send to Fort Humboldt, Ca. II. Sergeant Leon 
and nine privates of Captain Pico's company will remain for the present on detached service at 
Fort Gaston, CA. III. The commanding officer at Fort Humboldt will receive such Indian 
prisoners as may be sent from time to time, issuing to same the bread and meat portion of army 
ration. IV. The acting asst. quartermaster at Fort Gaston will furnish the necessary 
transportation. By order of Colonel Black."

Page 798: March 23, 1864 - Special Orders NO. 16, Headquarters, District of Humboldt. Temp, 
Camp near Fort Gaston. "I. Major W.S.R. Taylor, 1st Btn, Mtn. Cal. Vol, is hereby released from 
duty at Fort Gaston and will proceed without delay to Camp Anderson, Cal. Upon arrival he will 
assume command of same. 
Vol (except those employed on extra duty, who will remain for the present at FT. Gaston, Cal.) 
Will proceed without delay to join their company at Camp Anderson. III. The acting assist. 
Quartermaster at Fort. Gaston will furnish the necessary transportation for the above movement. 
By order of Col. Black." 

Page 799: March 24, 1864 - To Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Col. H. M. Black. Black feels that less 
force than one company to good enough for protection necessary for the vicinity at Orleans Bar. 
Expense and difficulties of a permanent camp in that area with few people. Can receive 
protection at Orleans Bar which is only 16-17 miles away. That ordered supplies sent from Fort 
Gaston and directed commanding officer at Salmon Fork to draw supplies from there.

Page 805: April 4, 1864 - 1st Lt. James Ulio from Captain C.D. Douglas, Fort Wright. Has to 
protect Indians at Nome Cult Reservation from the white people and from escaping from the 
reservation. He is also to protect property of the settlers from Indians. All the men he has, has 
been working every day since may building houses, barns, etc.... Yet they are still not done 
because of the lack of men. Only 14 men are the average number for duty. This force is to watch 
the Indians and keep them there, watch out for kidnappers and watch the settlers. Feels the only 
way to capture Indians is to take more than one troop and surround the area of their territory and 
move in. Head them off at the creeks and slowly move them south always keeping them alert. 
Then eventually they would be brought between two parties. This would make them surrender. 
Feels also this would be a way to get them out of the upper counties. Needs at least 50-60 
enforcement of men to do this plan.

Page 807: April 6, 1864 - To: Hon. J. T. Carey from S. G. Whipple, Comdg. Fort Gsaton. Indian 
Billy arrived with your note. Col. Black and myself want the Indian in the mountains to come in. 
They will be protected and pardon given to those who come in soon. Active operations are now 
temporarily suspended.
Page 812L April 11, 1864 - Special Orders No. 77 from HQ, Department of the Pacific. "The camp near Chico, CA will, as soon after the receipt of this order as practicable, be broken up and the troops garrisoning the same moved to Camp Union, Sacramento, CA. By order of Brig. Gen. Wright and Richard C. Drum.

Page 816: April 12, 1864 - To Stephen Whipple from James Ulio, HQ, Dist. of Humboldt. Keep scouts all over country to the eastern limits, particularly along Trinity River and its branches. Have the scouts out constantly in all directions protecting the settlers and hunting the Indians and never giving him rest. To make sure everything works out authorized to call upon commanding officer of camp at Forks of Salmon for parts of his force to help.

Page 824: April 21, 1864 - To Lt. James Ulio from S. G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. Has had several Seranaltin John and one occasion with same Indians of Big John's Band. Feels that the Seranaltin party will settle at Hoopa. Their minds are not totally made up but found out that Klamath Indians were averse to have Hoopas settle with them. Whipple is encouraging John to settle with Hoopas. Most Indians feel living with Hoopas will result badly. Two Seranaltin Indians and two Big Jim Indians left to go to Trinity promising to be back in 8 days with Big Jim for peace talks. If not, Seranaltin John will go and get Big Jim. Sent Charley Hostler to Redwood Creek to bring in Indians that left Hoopa out of necessity. Charley came back with 20 Indians, nine were men. Charley reported he saw a band led by Curly-Headed Tom. He was really mad to see Hoopas were negotiating peace. He would never come in or cease fighting the whites or Indians allies. Tom has a force of 30 fighting Indians with him from upper Redwood Grouse, Boulder Creek and some from Mad River. On February 29, this band fought with Lt. Greer, 1st Bat. Mtn. This band infests the road from here to Camp Curtis making it very unsafe for travel.

Page 830: April 25, 1864 - Had interviews with Big Jim on April 27. Tired of living in mountains where he has to move all the time. Told him he was allowed to come to Fort but he must be obedient to Officer Commanding Post; Cannot cause any more depredations. Must live and build where directed; and never leave valley until granted permission, also stipulated all merchandise stolen last winter must be given up, without delay. Guns must be given up in a few days. Both Big Jim and Seranaltin John agreed. Both parties to unite and rebuild ranches, a little above and on opposite side of river. Indians are destitute for food, necessary to ration food, need 1/2 rations of meat and bread. Hard to find work because settlers left area. Suggest that they be allowed to work on a road between post and Camp Anderson. Rations and fair compensation for labor.

Page 843: May 12, 1864 - To Lt. James Ulio from S. G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. Seranaltin John and Big Jim living with their bands at Old Matila Ranch. Serveral of Jim's Party and one of John's has settled. Gave two rifles and a watch that was taken from Salmon Forks. Anxious to build homes and dams. Found out that Jim was trying to buy 50 canteens at $2 each having a white man purchase them. Probably means that they will be going to the mountains. Portion of Jim's party will not go to the reservation, instead they will stay and do what they like. Feels that they talked with Mad River and Redwood Indians, wants to get John and Jim to join them. Found out that Redwoods were on Klamath River near Weitchpec, killed three Indians: two males and one female. Klamaths told white men the Redwoods would kill Indians that were friendly to soldiers. Feels Klamaths will ask to fight the Redwoods. Not very nervous that John and Jim would go to mountains. Cannot depend upon any length of time.

Page 845: May 12, 1864 - To Lt. James Ulio from S. G. Whipple. Capt. Miller, 1st Bat. Mtn., C. V. commanding Co. "C", with entire command except 1st Lt. Watson and Sgt. Ipson. Ordered to go to Trinity River to Burnt Ranch to fight against Indians of main Trinity, south fork and New Rivers. It was believed Jim's Party was in the vicinity. All the pack animals were used in this move. A citizens pack was hired to take supplies to Forks of Salmon and Orleans Bar. Capt.
Miller was given five pack animals for scouting.

Page 847: May 16, 1864 - To Capt. A. Miller from A. W. Hanna. Fort Gaston. Approval of actions with Indians at South Fork. Nothing better could have been done under circumstances. Indians that have been sent are satisfied to live in the valley if they could have their families with them. They are able to do it, and return also with Handsome Billy. After it was accomplished, the Army is to watch and catch all found in the neighborhood.

Page 850: May 18, 1864: To Lieutenant Colonel R.C. Drum, A.A.G.. Feels it in best interest of the service to continue to issue rations to Indians here. If Indians are returned to reservation they will just run away. Signed Colonel H. M. Black, 6th Inf. C.V.

Page 852: May 21, 1864 - Lt. E. Hale from S. G. Whipple and T.M. Brown (Sheriff of Klamath Co.) May 21, 1864 - Old Man Jim killed by some Weitchpecs. Must have them arrested without to much excitement. Three Indians had killed him. Feels they are friends of the Klamath Indians, Jim worked for the Government. Indians must be taught they cannot go and melset government servants even if he is an Indian. Consult with the Sheriff before doing anything. Sheriff: Please try and find what to do with the upsetting. Feels that the Weitchpec Indians look upon him as a friend (Sheriff) Must catch the Indians and put a stop on the problem. County need not have a trial, will be disposed of quietly. The position and influence of the Klamaths your assistance is necessary.

Page 853: May 21, 1864 - To: T.M. Brown, Esq., Sheriff, Klamath County. Weitchpec Indians excited about death of Old Man Jim, and look upon you as their friend. Tom and Sosamith wish to sconsult with you on the matter. Would like you to cooperate with Lt. Hale in catching the three killers. It can be done quietly and your expenses will be reimbursed. From, Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Comdg, Fort Gaston.
May 24, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from S. G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. Big Jim returned with Handsome Billy and others. Instructions for Capt. Miller and Co. is to hasten movements. Jim says he will assist to take them, he wants peace. Co. "C" on upper Trinity has good effect on Indians. Big Jim says "he is trying to have the Redwoods and all others sue for peace, though like all the rest, he cannot be fully relied on."

Page 854: May 25, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from S. G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. Had interview with three of Curley Tom's party broughy by Big Jim. They are tribes of fighting; no home, no safety. Want to be friend with whites and settle at their old haunts. Have only ten men and a few women and children. Want to rebuild old site, 1-2 miles above Camp Anderson, Redwood Creek, known as sweathouse. Do not want to live on reservation. Have no trust in white people after Gen. Kibbe removed them to Mendocino Reservation. Whipple could not promise anything but would try to get permission thru Commanding Col. Big Jim said that the Grouse Creek, Mad River, and other Indians would soon come to the Fort. The three messengers are to stay with Big Jim until another is received. If the answer is yes, Big Jim and Lt. Beckwith and a few men will go and locate them at the Sweathouse. Indians were afraid that the soldiers at Camp Anderson may do some harm to them. Insisted on giving soldiers instructions on the subject.

Page 859: June 1, 1864 - Capt. A. Miller from A. W. Hanna. Fort Gaston. Continue same course until no Indians are in the region of Burnt Ranch. No Indian from this valley should be allowed in that area. No Indians are allowed at the camp unless its business. Try to get as many scouts in the neighborhood - expected to go as far as lower South Fork. 7-8 men in each party is sufficient. Most Indians are coming to Fort anyway. "Frank" and "Clokyan" and those with them are very important. "Kill the last one until they find it prudent to obey orders."

Page 860: June 2, 1964. Notify Com. Officer at Camp Anderson when sending out Indians to Redwoods to find hostile tribes. Also if the Redwoods decide to live at their old homes inform the officer at Camp Anderson on what condition's they are to live under. It is very important all
Indians realize that they live under the control of the military authorities and cannot leave to go anywhere without permission.

Page 874: June 24, 1864 - Col. Drum from Captain Jas. Van Voust, Hq, Provost Guard, S.F. General Wood partner of Bidwell Co. firm wrote a letter to Hon. O.C. Pratt (S.F.) June 18, 1864 about the conditions of Chico. Felt that the letter was correct by exaggerated. Van Voast went to Chico and asked Bidwell and Durham for their opinion on the situation. He felt that after talking to them that alot of the problem came from jealousy of other farmers who could hire the Indians for farm labor work. This is why so many felt they needed the removal of Indians. Also if there are any robberies the finger is always pointed to the Indian and they were the ones to get blamed. 1863 A party of whites came into the valley and killed several Indians thinking they were connected with a party that committed the crime 30-40 miles away from Chico. Reason troops have been asked in is to defend the Indians and farmers and their land from white men. As of now there is a volunteer company of citizens. Van Voast feels that the volunteer company is confident enough not to have an army stationed. There was one killing reported that a white man was killed by Indians but there no proof. Maybe a way to settle problems is to send a troop to go thru the country and to let the people know that they will not be stationed but will be available when the necessity arises.

Page 876: June 24, 1864 - "I. Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Mount. Bat., CV., Commanding Fort Gaston, CA, take charge of and be held responsible for the good conduct of the Indians east of Redwood Creek (including the Klamaths) to eastern limits of the district, and to facilitate operations of the commanding officers of all posts and camps within these limits. Will promptly obey any cal made by him on them for troops. II. Camps at Forks of Salmon hereby broken up commanding officer of troops to go to Fort Gaston. III. Camp Gilmore, hereby broken up, troops will proceed without delay to join their respective companies, after which the commanding officer of Camp Curtis, Ca, will be held responsible that active and responsible scouts are kept up, so as to secure the peace and quiet in that sections of the district, also in the vicinity of Liscombe's Hill. By order of Col. Black."

Page 880: June 24, 1864 - Special Order No. 142. Hq, Department of the Pacific."Captain James C. Doughty's Company (I) 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers, will proceed by land on the 10th proximo to Chico. The Captain will receive special instructions from this office relative to the movement and future operations. The Quartermaster and Commissary Department will furnish the necessary transportation and supplies. By order of Brig. Gen. Wright.

Pages 880-881: June 18, 1864 - Captain J.C. Doughty from R.C. Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Instructions to take Company about July 10 to Chico. Supplies furnished for sixty days after that all supplies will be shipped by water. Areas to protect are: Butte, Plumas, and Tehama County. Object in view is to maintain peace, give protection to the settlers and peaceable Indians residing on ranches. Frequently reports desired. A Chico you will establish a depot from which to draw your supplies. Your operations will be confined primarily to counties of Butte, Plumas and Tehama, unless you find it necessary, for success of your expedition to proceed beyond those limits.

Page 881: June 30, 1864 - Lt James Ulio from S.G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. The last of the Upper Main Trinity River Indians have come into the Valley and want to remain on the same terms as others. Indians say there are no more left in the hills. Feels Capt. Miller's Co. "C" had alot to do with this. Indians said they were tired of fighting and willing to stay at the fort. Curly-headed Tom's band came to the fort three days ago. Had some talks with the leader and believes them. Feels they are the worst in the country and are the terror for people in Humboldt, Klamath and Trinity Co. In three years they had sixty warriors but were left with only fifteen. Even though there is only fifteen they know enough of the area to still commit depredations. Since they are able men they should be put to work to earn their living. Settlers can hire a few but the rest would have to be hired thru the government. Has them cutting wood - a years supply but jub will
end soon. Would like permission to start having them work on trails and roads. A few hundred dollars is all that is needed. $500 towards this project makes a lot more sense than $500 against them.

Captain John P. Simpson, 1st Bat., CA. Mountaineers, Co. "E."
Camp Iqua- Major Thomas F. Wright, 6th Inf., Co. "F,G."
Camp at Boynton's Prairie - Captain Thomas Buckley, 6th Inf, Co. "C."
Camp Grant- Captain John P. Simpson, 1st Batt. Mtn. Co. "E."
Camp at Forks of Salmon River- Captain Robert Baird, 1st Bat., Mtn., Co. "F."
Camp Union - Captain James C. Doughty, 2d C.V. Cavalry (three companies.)
Fort Wright - Captain Charles D. Douglas, 2d Ca, Co. "F"

Page 890: July 2, 1864 - A. Wiley (Supt. of Indian Affairs) from S. G. Whipple and Capt. A. Miller from A. W. Hanna, Fort Gaston. Whipple feels that the Redwood Indians who were removed to the Mendocino Reservation a few years ago, could influence. Has asked Col. H. Black about the plan, he feels that it's a good idea. Whipple and Black are anxious for Wiley to come to Humboldt.
Trouble with Indians around Hyampom. It's up to Miller whether he wants to stay at Burnt Ranch or move to South Fork. Co. "C" is to protect western borders at Trinity County. Indians that they coming from Humboldt into Trinity Co. will be punished.

Page 914: July 21, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from S. G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. Mail route between Arcata, Humboldt Co., and Weaverville, Trinity Co. It is safe to travel without escorts. Citizens travel and have had no problems with Indians. Supply trains sent to Burnt Ranch (30 miles) on route to Weaverville without an escort. Feels the route can be opened safely.

Page 926: August 1, 1864 - Special Orders No. 27, HQ, District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt. "I. Captain E. R. Theller, 2d Inf. C.V. having relieved by Captain Duane M. Greene 6th Inf. C.V., as assistant commissary of musters, District of Humboldt, will proceed without delay to Light House Point, Humboldt Bay, CA., and assume command of the troops at that place. By order of Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, and James Ulio."

Page 943: August 12, 1864 - Letter from G. Wright Brig - General, Comdg., District of California to Lt. Col. R.C. Drum, AAG, Hq., Department of the Pacific. Have received letter of Lt. Col. Drum, 1st Oregon Cavalry, dated Suprise Valley, July 23, referred to me by your office. I would receive that the Lt. Col. be directed to return to Fort Klamath with his command forthwith, as I desire to have thorough investigating made at early date.

Page 947: August 17, 1864 - Adjt. Gen. of Army War Dept. Washington D.C. from Major Gen Irvin McDowell. HQ. Dept. of Pacific. Superintendent of Indian Affairs is trying to establish a reservation on Trinity River at Fort Gaston. Indian Dept. refuses to remove Indians off the Army's ground. Several hundred prisoners are being fed from Military supplies. Commissary Dept. at Washington refuses to allow officers to issue subsistence to Indians and refuses to permit any regular daily periodical issues. Feels its the duty of the Indian Dept. Indian Dept. cannot feed Indians - Its up to the Army to feed their prisoners, if the Indians are turned over to Reservation. They will be provided, etc... causing a lot of problems between two departments. Now have several hundred, some came, some surrendered. Their country has been scouted, food destroyed and an Indian Agent present. Army has to feed them otherwise they will die.
Fears if something doesn't happen soon, a war will happen.

Page 950: August 18, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Captain C.D. Douglas, Fort Wright. A disloyal and well organized party are getting ready to attack and capture the post and Indian reservation. The party numbers hundreds, the names are unknown. Two brothers-in-law came to the fort telling Captain Lawon "that if any trouble would arise any where in state between gov. and southern party, gov. would be out of Fort Wright, with their arms, ammunitions and stores..." Request a new company sent before November elections. Post is near four countries that are all disloyal. A good point for a "redezvous" for guerillas, a much larger force than command can handle. Hornbrook and Gamble are the brothers-in-law.

Page 954: August 22, 1864 - To: Lt. A. W. Hanna. AAAG. Took six men and seven days rations and scouted. Found plenty of Indian sign and followed their trail until they split their party. Lost their trail. Tried to ambush them but they never returned. From Sgt. W. C. Hillis, CO. B. C.V.

Page 956: August 25, 1864 - To: Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, AAAG. A. Wiley, Supt. of Indian Affairs, accompanied him to Fort Gaston. Wiley and Whipple induced Indians to bring in most of their guns but feel they have more hidden away. Some small bnds still in mountains, Indians have been deceived so often they are suspicious but thinks Wiley is a good man for his job. From Lt. Col. S.G. Whipple, 1st Bat., Mtn., Comdg.

Page 961: August 30, 1864 - To: Lt. A. W. Hanna, AAAG. Left with eight men and six days rations, on a scout. Saw five-day-old Indian sign but no Indian. One man became ill, left him in camp. From Sgt. W. C. Hillis, Co. B. C.V.

Page 963: August 31, 1864 - 1st Lieutenant A.W. Hanna from Captain John P. Simpson, Camp #12 in the field. Humboldt Military District. Marched from Camp Grant July 19, 1864 and arrived in Mendocino County August 12, 1864. Camp 25 miles northeast of Round Valley. Topography: very rough, alot of mountains, ravines, dense thickets of timber and brush, good for hiding. August 12, captured five Indians. Told them to get as many Indians as possible to come in and surrender. Will be well taken care of, those that refuse will be hunted and killed by troops. So far has 68 Indians that have drifted into camp. Probably 400-500 Indians in the area of 150 miles, especially on the head water of the Eel River. Appear to be in destitute condition, only being able to subsist through summer and fall months. Left camp with one corporal and 13 privates and nine days rations. Sent small scouting parties out and saw only one Indians sign. At Boulder Creek there had been a forest fire. Traveled total of eighty miles on this scout, Signed Sergeant Emory Wing, Co. "C", 6th Inf. C.V.

To: Lt. A. W. Hanna from 1st Lt. K. Geer. Camp Mattole. Took ten men on a scouting tour for 13 days. Went to Mattole Country. Some went to Rosse's Valley, some to Redwood Creek. August 26 went to Usal Creek in which Stephen Shannon was wounded in the leg and had to return to Camp. Troops reported that there were around 15 Indians - men, women and children.

Page 969: September 4, 1864 - Commanding officer at Burnt Ranch from 1st Lt. A. W. Hanna at H.Q. District of Humboldt. Rumors of Indians attacking settlements of Hyampon and vicinity, damage was done. Theres no official report of it as yet. If there was an attack would like it to be reported immediately.

Page 970: September 7, 1864 - To: Capt. A. Miller, Co. "C." Says its important to take all Trinity County Indians prisoner and send them to Fort Humboldt. Desire Miller to use all troops to his advantage. Apply at Gaston for number of mules needed. Capt. Long at Fort Gaston will
assist. Best to send prisoners via Hydesville and Trinity Trail. No prisoners are to escape. After
the arrest Miller is to report promptly of the number taken and when they will arrive at Fort
Humboldt. If needed hire 3-4 settlers as guides but only for a short time. Give description of route
to take bringing them in. From Lt. Co. S. G. Whipple, Comdg.

Page 977: September 15, 1864 - To: 1st Lt. A. W. Hanna, Adj., Fort Humboldt. Took detail of
nine men on scout. On third day saw four Indians at a distance but could not overtake them.
Otherwise, found Indian sign at least a month old. From Sgt. George Creighton, CO. B., 1st Batt,
Mountaineers.

Page 981: September 19, 1864 - Captain Thomas Buckley from A. W. Hanna, HQ, Humboldt
Military District. Captain A. Miller and troops are to capture all Indians found on Trinity River
and South Field including Hay Fork. Some Hay Fork Indians are employed as guides by Stephen
Fleming, an employee of the government. Ordered to arrest all Indians including guides from
Trinity Valley. To send them to Fort Humboldt when they (the Guides) are no longer serviceable.

Page 984: September 22, 1864 - Special Order No. 204, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San
Francisco. I. All but Captain Douglas' Co. "F" at Round Valley will be transferred to Benecia
Barracks and the Presidio. (all 2d and 6th regiment serving Humboldt district.) II. Quatermaster's
department to make arrangements to bring troops from Camp Lincoln, Fort Humboldt, and Fort
Bragg to pick up troops on a steamer leaving that area. III. If Captain decides to abandon Camp
Lincoln, the property will be sent to Fort Humboldt. Otherwise men should be left at the Camp
until the property received. IV. Companies of the 2d and 6th will be marched to Fort Humboldt.
V. District Commander to decide how best to make disposition and serve to protect settlements
and Indian reservations. VI. Major General commands the job that the troops have done serving
Humboldt District. By command of Major General McDowell.

Pages 993-994: September 26, 1864 - E.D. Waite, AAG, HQ, District of California to Captain
A.W. Starr, 2nd Cav. thru Co. Camp Union. General comdg., has received information bodies of
men are organizing and making preparations for hostile demonstration on the San Joaquin and in
part of Mariposa Co. Move with your command, except those whose terms expire in Octover to
Mariposa and camp in vicinity of Bear Valley, keeping vigilant eye on any organizational
movement of the disaffected in that quarter, moving your command and sending out detachments
to such points as you deem proper. Consult feely with civil officers and leading Union men in
Mariposa. "the gen. repose great confidence in your sound judgement and discretion..."

Page 997: October 1, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S.G. Whipple, HQ, District of
Humboldt. There are over several hundred Indians at Smith's Valley Reservation, 7 miles north
of Camp Lincoln. The Klamath flows about an area of 25 miles. Theres alot of Indians that visit
this area plus the reservation itself. They also visit Crescent City and Camp Lincoln. All Indians
seem to be friendly "but they are not to be depended on." People of Del Norte County are alarmed
of the fact that the troops are leaving. For these reasons find it necessary to keep troops in the
area.

Page 1001: October 4, 1864 - Special Order No. 48, HQ, District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt.
"I. Lt. Thomas Middleton, Co. "C", 1st Battalion Mountaineers, Ca. Volunteers, with 20 men of
same company will proceed to gather all Indians how have their homes about the settlement in
Trinity County and bring them to Fort Humboldt as prisoners of war, using all the dispatch
possible with successfull accomplishment of the work." By order of Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple.
Prepared to relieve military authorities of the Indian prisoners at Humboldt Bay. Would like the
army to help with arrangements for their transportation to two different points because there are
two classes of Indians. Can not explain why in letter but needs to have a conference with the Gen.
Feels it very important to back up Captain Douglas at Fort Wright with a detachment of cavalry
as soon as possible. Says he can't visit the General for some weeks because he was thrown from
a horse.

Page 1035: October 24, 1864 - Captain Robert Baird from A.W. Hanna, HQ, District of Humboldt. Most important duty as commanding officer is to preserve peace between the whites and Indians. If there are any problems consult with Indian agent at Smith's River Reservation. Most Indians in the area are pretty much peaceable and friendly. Hope to keep it that way. Captain Baird is expected to keep District Headquarters advised of the condition of Indian affairs in the portion of the district.

Page 1055: November 12, 1864 - Special Orders No. 246, HQ, Department of the Pacific. "Co. "A", Native California C.V., will proceed to take post at Fort Wright, Round Valley. Co. "B", 2d Cavalry C.V. now at the Presidio of San Francisco, will proceed to and take post at Camp Union, near Sacramento, CA. The Quartermaster's Department. Furnishings the necessary transportation.

Page 1105: December 23, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Brig. Gen. George Wright, Sacramento. Captain Hassett in Susanville is unable to leave area due to the road conditions. He is to report to Fort Churchill. He also had one of his detachments join him. Provisions are exhausted and started purchasing on December 1. He will move as soon as it is possible. Honey lake area.

Page 1116: March 14, 1865 - Gen. Orders No. 19, Department of the Pacific. "II. Camp Wright, Round Valley, is hereby detached from the District of Humboldt and annexed to that of California. By command of Major General McDowell, and R. C. Drum."

Page 1114: March 18, 1865 - Brig. Gen. G. Wright, Comdg., Brigade Hq., District of California to Lt. Col. R.C. Drum, Asst. Adj., Gen. Hq., Department of the Pacific. Captain Knight, 2nd Cavalry with his campaign will march tomorrow for Amador County and relieve Captain Starr. The latter, with his company, will then march for Camp Union, and thence to Camp Bidwell, relieving Captain Doughty, the latter officer, with his company, then returning to Camp Union."

Page 1168: March 23, 1865 - R.C. Drum from Brig. Gen. G. Wright. Brig. Hqs., District of California, Sacramento. Starr returned last evening with his Co. F, 2nd Cavalry from Amador County. Ammunition for Maynard. Carbines have not arrived from east. I have directed Starr to retain his Sharps carbine and ammunition until they can be replaced by Maynards. General Wright has spoken to a General (does not say which general, but I presume that could be McDowell and almost surely is Bidwell. About the protection of the settlements and movements of troops from Chico and Red Bluff to headwaters of the Owyhee River. It seems that the settlements want military protection during the spring and summer. Distance from Red Bluff to Owyhee mines is about 300 miles via Fort Crook. The road needs work but it can with a little labor be passage for wagons the whole distance. The route to be followed will be by Fort Crook. But there seems to be many of people to take the route from Chico by Susanville and Surprise Valley. The main concern is to get troops sent beyond Honey Lake to protect settlements. The Indians have committed depredations the whole winter and feels they will continue to do so until "chastised." Half of Captain Mellen's company, 2nd cavalry at Fort Crook can be spared during the summer for field day if two more companies are employed there could be ample protection. Whether Captain Doughty and his company should stay at Camp Bidwell for summer movement is submitted to consideration of the General. Captain Starr is retain his sharps carbine and ammunition until they can be replaced by Maynards.

Drum, Hqs. of the Pacific. An answer to Wright's letter from March 23 in relation of moving troops to Owyhee County, Drum is instructed to say that the plan is not designed to keep up military camp at Camp Bidwell beyond the period for commencing the movement. Troops are to operate in one or two columns, Force available will be three companies as Camp Union, 1 at Camp Bidwell and a part company at Fort Crook.

Page 1175: March 31, 1865 - Lt. Colonel Drum, AAG, U.S. Army. Says things are generally quiet but Indian prisoners on a nearby peninsula are restless. Seven have managed to escape. Says he will increase guard but it is not too difficult to escape. Would like them moved to Angel Island, San Francisco. Can send them on the next steamer if the general wants him to. Signed Lt.Col. S. G. Whipple.

Pages 1176-1177: April 4, 1865 - Col. R.C. Drum from Brig. Gen. G. Wright, Brig. hqs. District of California. Captain Starr to move Co. F, 2nd Cavalry to Camp Bidwell for preparation for exped. to Honey Lake, Surise Valley, etc., on line of travel. 60 days subsistence will be sent by water. Probably troops will not be able to cross mountains with supplies before May. One company and half of Mellen's at Fort Crook will be ample protection on route via Crook, Goose Lake to mines - two companies will be enough to operate in Honey Lake Valley and protect line of travel to Owyhee mines. As soon as the General can decide on number of troops to be sent north and lines over which they are to move supplies be thrown forwarded, either to Fort Crook or Chico, without delay. Camp Bidwell is effect became a staging area for the movement of troops to protect the line of travel to the Owyhee mines.

Pages 1195-1196: April 14, 1865 - General Order No. 26, HQ, Department of the Pacific. As soon as the roads will permit Brig. Gen. Wright will establish a company of the 2nd Calvary, California Volunteers, in Honey Lake Valley so as to protect the settlements and the road from Susanville to the Humboldt River, Nevada Territory. The company will be considered as in the field. No purchase of lumber or other building material will be allowed. It will be established with regard to wood, water and grass. Temporary shelters for men and horses will be erected by the labor of the troops.

Pages 1201-1202: April 18, 1865 - Col. R.C. Drum from Brig. Gen. Wright. Brigade HQ., District of California, Sacramento. Have ordered for Captain Starr to march from Camp Bidwell to Colusa and arrest people that cheered the assassination of Lincoln. Lieutenant Tillinghast, send by land, is to aid Captain Starr. All these people are to be brought back to Camp Union under strong guard.

Two letter from Acting Asst. Adj. General E.D. Waite to Captain Starr. Send those arrested to Camp Union under strong guard. Object in Colusa - to arrest all people discreetly with promptness and decision. All people to be arrested are ones..."become virtually accessories after the fact, and will at once be arrested by any officer or provost - Marshall.... any paper so offending or expressing any sympathy in any way whatever with the act will be at once seized and supressed."

Pages 1204-1205: April 21, 1865 - Col. R.C. Drum from Brig. Gen. Wright. Brigade HQ., District of California, Sacramento. Letter received by Gen. Bidwell. Have ordered Captain Wells to move over to the country mentioned by Bidwell, operating against Indians in Humboldt Co., Nevada. Captain Starr is still on the west side of the Sacramento, executing my special orders making arrests. Portion of Captain Doughty's company is absent from Camp Bidwell pursuing Indians on Deer Creek.

Inclosure Telegram, J. Bidwell to G. Wright. Chico, April 21, 1865. "News by courier from Smoke Creek says Granite Creek Station burned and every man killed; also taht all staions between Smoke Creek and Humboldt are abandoned. I write by mail."

Pages 1205-1206: April 21, 1865 - John Bidwell to Brig. Gen. George Wright. Present Indian troubles are fifty miles east of the Idaho route, but the Indians are roving and will do anything to infest the traveled roads. Bidwell will do anything in his power to aid troops and baggage in
crossing the mountains to scene of probable difficulty. Captain Starr is still at Colusa. Captain
Doughty somewhat under the weather from boils. Has inclosure from citizens of Susanville
asking for troops to be stationed at Smoke Creek Station, which would make secure Honey Lake
Valley, Surprise Valley, travel to the Boise mines and the Humboldt Road.

Pages 1208-1209: April 22, 1865 - Special Order No. 89, HQ, Department of the Pacific. "Co.
"A", 4th Inf., C.V., having been mustered into service, will proceed on the steamer on the 25th
instant to Fort Humboldt and be assigned to some station by the district commander. By
command of Major General Irwin McDowell, and R.C. Drum."

Page 1216: April 29, 1965 - Special Order No. 95 HQ, Department of the Pacific. "The two 4th
Inf., Company at the Presidio of San Francisco will leave for Fort Humboldt on the steamer
sailing for this port on the 1st proximo by command of Major General Irwin McDowell."

Page 1218: May 1, 1865 - In his letter to Colonel R.C. Drum, Assistant Adjunct General, Hq,
Department of the Pacific, Brig. General George Wright recommends that supplies for the
company to be established at Honey Lake Valley be transported by contract, and delivered
wherever the company may be posted.

Wants all disposable wagons and mules from Fort Churchill sent to camp Union. Wants to know
where to send the troops asked for in Special Order No. 26 - should one be sent to Fort Crook?
Feels 100 mounted men, 50 dismounted and 50 men at Fort Crook during summer. Ten mounted
for escorts, etc... In that case wants supplies sent to Fort Crook for 100 men. Have ordered a
general court martial at Camp Bidwell for trial of the murderer of Lt. Levergood. Court should be
in session for one week. Expects to get Captain Doughty and company into Honey Lake Valley
by 10th or 12th. (For court martial Wright says he has to detail officers from Camp Union to
make to ct. up.)

Page 1219: May 3, 1865 - Brig. General George Wright from R.C. Drum. HQ, Department of the
Pacific. Answer to Wright's question on May 1, 1865 - One of two company drawn from Camp
Union to Point decided on by Major Williamson and the other will operate in country beyond
using Camp Union as a base for supply. Major Williamson will direct where supplies will be
picked up and same for troops in Honey Lake Valley.

Pages 1221-1223: May 6, 1865 - Letter from John Bidwell to Major General Irwin McDowell.
Speaking of the Mill Creek Indians, Bidwells says "the[ir] number is small, but they are, from the
peculiarity of the region they inhabit, capable of great mischief." "My knowledge of these Indians
leads me to believe that no such thing as treaty or pacification is possible, and the only effectual
remedy will be their capture and removal to some reservation on the coast or some island, where
their return would be impossible." He suggests placing them, once caught, on some island, where
their return would be impossibl. Bidwell enclosed a letter, to him from Judge C.C. Bush of Shasta
County, dated May 2, 1865, who requests a scouting party of thirty to forty men to be stationed at
Black Rock, on Mill Creek, to work in unison with troops at Fort Crook, Fort [i.e. Camp] Bidwell
and the new camp to be at Goose Lake to reach and punish these depredators.

Page 1223: May 6, 1865 - Special Orders No. 14, HQ, District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt. "I.
Co. "F" 4th Inf. C.V., Captain Ball commanding will relieve Co. "C", 6th Inf. (Captain Buckley's)
at this post. II. Upon being relieved, the latter, with his command, will proceed by steamer Del
Norte to take post at and assume command of Camp Lincoln. IV. Major Long, 1st bat. Mtn. C.V.
will turn ove the command of Fort Gaston to Captain Phellan, 4th Inf., C.V. Lt. Scobey, samw
Quartermaster and Acting Commissary of subsistence. By order of Lt. Col. Whipple and A.W.
Randall."

Page 1226: May 11, 1865 - Letter from George Wright to Major R.W. Kirkham, Department
Quartermaster, San Francisco. Wright is going to put two companies of 2nd cavalry on march via
Fort Crook to be near a point near Goose Lake to be selected by major Williamson. The company of the 2nd Calvary now at Camp Bidwell will cross the mountains into Honey Lake Valley and occupy a position at or near Smoke Creek in a few days to be selected by Major Williamson probably 100 miles beyond Fort Crook. Supplies, food for one year for 200 men plus tools that are necessary for erecting cabins for one company. Also, same should be thrown forward immediately. The post at Honey Lake Valley. Should be shelter for horses - no lumber or building materials to be purchased - labor will be done by the enlisted men.

Page 1226: May 11, 1865 - Letter from George Wright to Major R.W. Kirkham, Department Quartermaster, San Francisco. The company of the 2nd Cavaller now at Camp Bidwell will cross the mountains into Honey Lake Valley and occupy a position at or near Smoke Creek in a few days.

Pages 1226-1227: May 11, 1865 - Special Orders No. 17, Headquarters Dist. of Humboldt. "Upon the muster out of Co. "B," 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. The military post of Camp Curtis will be broken up. Captain Ousley will invoice his ordinance and ordinance stores to Maj. John C. Schmidt, 2d, Inf, C.V. and the Quartermaster's property to Capt. George Lockwood, Asst. Quartermaster, U.S. Vo. who will remove it to this post or leave it in hands of an agent there. By order of Lt. Col. Whipple."

Page 1230: May 13, 1865 - Captain Doughty from AAG E.D. Waite, Camp Bidwell, Hq, District of California, Sacramento. Doughty is to move his company and take post at Smoke Creek station. Captain Starr is to be in area of Goose Lake, he is advised to obtain from Camp Bidwell whatever may pertain to his command. Two 6 mules teams sent to Chico will be sent back to Camp Union upon arrival at Smoke Creek Station. Should you still need the lartiats which were in the requisition returned to you on the 11th instant disapproved, you will make immediate application for them. All of this in conformity with General Order No. 26, HQ, Department of the Pacific, April 14, 1865, on pages 1195-96, ser I, L, part II.

May 14, 1865 - Lieutenant A.W. Randall from Captain Thomas Buckley, Camp Lincoln. Reports his arrival at Crescent City to Camp Lincoln. Camp is in good condition. There is a few repairs needed for the health and comfort of the men. Indians and Smith River Reservation. 6 or 7 miles from camp. 1,100 acres of "very fine farming land." 450 acres cultivated, 300 has grain, 150 has a variety of vegetables. Several gardens and an orchard. All in good condition. Mr. Bryson is resident agent. 700-800 Indians on reservation most are happy except about 200 Humboldt Indians. Some have escaped but were recaptured by Captain Baird. But no other escapes for several years.

Page 1234: May 17, 1865 - Judge C.C. Bush from Brig. Gen. Wright, Brigade HQ, District of California, Sacramento. Received the Judge's letter and a petition and have forwarded papers to General McDowell. Recommend that a company be sent up from Camp Union. Feels since the Indians operate around Cow Creek, Battle Creek, and Clover Creek and Oak Run. Fort Reading - would be a good point to make the depot.

Page 1241: May 25, 1865 - Special Order No. 76, Brigade HQ, Department of California, Sacramento. Company D (Knight's) 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, will march and take post at Colusa, the dismounted men under command of a subaltern, and one month's subsistence being forwarded by water. The Quartermasters department will furnish the necessary transportation. By order of Brig. General Wright.

Page 1245: May 27, 1865 - E.D. Waite, Acting AAG, Brig. Hq., District of California, Sacramento to Captain W.L. Knight, Comdg. Co. D., 2nd Cavalry. Brig. Gen. Comdg desires you to take up a line of march with your volunteers, passing thru Colusa and take post on Antelope Creek (Tehama Co.) near the mills. Site of camp will be selected with reference to woood, water, and grass for your command, which will be cosidered in the field. Incur no expense enroute, not allowed by regulations. When camp established take necessary measures to prevent depredations
which settlers that vic. fear from the Indians. At Colusa the detachment which left this morning will join your command, and after taking what stores you may need for your further march the balance can be forwarded to Red Bluff.

June 10, 1865 - General Order No. 44, Hq, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco. "I. The new fort to be established in north end of Suprise Valley on ground indilated by Major Williamson will be known as Fort Bidwell. II. Troops in Siskiyou and Shasta Counties will constitute the military sub-dist. of Siskiyou, under command of Major Henry B. Mellen, 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers. III. Instead of two companies at Fort Bidwell, the post will be arranged for a full company and a half of the company now at Fort Crook. The horses, except not to exceed five, and all men but a detachment of 15 or 20 will be withdrawn at the end of the season to Fort Crook. Forage and subsistence will be placed accordingly. By command of Major General R.C. Drum, Asst. Adjt. General.

Page 1261: June 16, 1865 - HQ, Department of the Pacific, S.F. General Order No. 47. "Here after no one not in the military service will be arrested within this department by military authority, except in pursuance of special order in each case from department or district headquarters."

Pages 1263-1264: June 17, 1865 - Letter from George Wright, Brig - General, Brigade HQ, Sacramento. Enclosed herewith a letter from General Bidwell. Twenty-five men, under an active officer, are deemed ample for Tehama County. Special Orders No. 93, Brigade HQ, District of California. June 19, 1865. I. 1st Lt. W.W. Elliott, 2nd California Calvary will proceed forthwith and report for day with Co. D, same regiment, at Big Antelope Creek. II. Captain W.L. Knight, 2nd California Calvary will move with his Co. at once to old station on Smoke Creek, east of Honey Lake Valley, leaving at this present camp Lt. Elliott and 25 men and there establish a depot, under paragraph six, Department of Gen. Order No. 26. III. Captain Knight will range as far as Pueblo, via Granite Creek, and afford protection on the lives leading to the Owyhee Mines. Wright's letter continues still on page 1264, 25 men under active officer, are deemed ample for Tehama County. Supplies for Co. at Smoke Creek can now be send forward via Chico. In Bidwell's enclosed letter: Feels most traveling should be done by: Smoke Creek, Deep Hole, Granite Creek, and Pueblo to the Owyhee: A lot of danger from Indians between Smoke Creek and Pueblo, and Pueblo and Owyhee River. Due to these heavily traveled areas Bidwell thinks a company stationed at Suprise Valley range to Pueblo and toward Owyhee and company at Smoke Creek Valley as far as Pueblo via Granite Creek. Has a news item: "...last stage from Susanville say three men were prospecting near Pueblo: one escaped (the other two were killed) toward Pueblo, and when near the place saw it surrounded by a large number of Indians, and he believes all the white people there (seven or eight instead of twenty) must be killed. Now, these freight teams have to pass directly through that region." Travel that was going by Suprise Valley are taking Granite Creek Route.


Page 1272: June 30, 1865 - Organization of troops in the Department of the Pacific
Page 1273: Camp Waite, Colusa County, CA. 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers, Company D., Captain William L. Knight.

Pages 1278-1279: July 10, 1865 - Captain Knight arrived Smoke Creek, Nevada.

Page 1288: December 6, 1865 - Lt. Col. Robert N. Scott from Major General Irvin McDowell, HQ, Department of California, San Francisco. McDowell is answering Scott's letter asking about certain troops. There are a few lines that deal with out areas: "Another of the companies of the 6th Regiment was at Camp Lincoln, near the Indian Reservation on Smith River; a company of the 9th has gone up to relieve it, but the storms were so heavy that the steamer could not bring the volunteers back..." There remains in the district of Humboldt, at Hoopa Valley and at the Indian Reservation at Round Valley, two companies of the 2d and one company of the 4th C.V. Inf. A long and expensive Indian war was waged in that section, which required from 2-3 regiments. A large number of the hostile Indians were made prisoners and sent to the Round Valley Reseretion, and others have been located on Hoopa Valley Reservation; I do not think it prudent at this time to withdraw the volunteer company from those reservations.

Abstract: This government document gives the legal and technical specifics of the trial of Captain Jack and seven other Modoc Indians. Topics explained are charges, findings, sentence. President Grant and Secretary of War William Belknap give orders for hanging.

Abstract: April 20, 1862 - Special Orders No. 46, HQ Humboldt Military District. Lt. Co. Olney with companies "H" and "I", 2d Inf., C.V. will proceed on to Fort Gaston via Arcata. Regimental Qtrmaster Lt. Swasey will provide necessary transportation.

Pages 65-67: August 31, 1862 - Report from Col. Francis J. Lippitt to Lt. Col. R. C. Drum, Fort Humboldt. 100 Indian prisoners at Fort Baker. A sickness among the Indians because of their diet. Some have died. Col. Lippitt has ordered some potatoes and salt for them. Beans make them sick and a steady diet of flour and meat has weakened the Indian prisoners. Co. B of Camp Curtis reconnoitered 40 miles near Trinidad, looking for Indians. None were found but one private was mistaken for an Indian and shot thru the head by one of his own men.

Page 408: April 24, 1865 - Report of Captain James C. Doughty, 2nd Cav., California volunteers on Expedition from Camp Bidwell to Antelope Creek, California. The scout reported occurred April 5-18, 1865. Captain Doughty and thirty-five men scouted on Pine, Deer, Mill, and Antelope Creeks to arrest Indians who had committed depredations. Hi Good and William Morgan were employed as civilian guides. No Indians were righted, they being securely hidden where they could watch the movements of the scouting parties. Lt. Levergood's assassination necessitated Dought's premature return to camp.

Page 452: March 12, 1861 - Gov. John G. Downey from Col. A. S. Johnson, Hq. Department of the Pacific. One company is permanently stationed at Fort Humboldt, one at Fort Bragg, and a third at Fort Gaston. Men from Fort Bragg have had to go to Round Valley to protect Indians from whites. Remaierds will go in two parties to scout.

Page 459: March 28, 1861. Captain C. S. Lovell from W. W. Machall, hq., Dept. of the Pacific. Would like to have 18 men from Fort Gaston and 59 men from Fort Bragg go into the country around the Eel and Trinity rivers.

Page 518: June 19, 1861 - Special Order no. 106, hg. Dept. of the Pacific. "Major D. C. Buell,
assistant adjutant - General, will make an inspection of Forts Humboldt and Bragg and their dependencies and report on the condition of Indian affairs in their vicinity." by order of Brig-Gen Summer.

Page 558: August 8, 1861 - Special Order No. 142, Department of the Pacific. Captain Hunt's Co. "C", 4th Inf., will immediately occupy Fort Ter-waw.

Page 633: September 25, 1861 - Special Order No. 180, Hqs., Department of the Pacific. S.F. Assigns Col. George Wright, 9th Infantry, to command Dist. of Southern California, created by same orders, and inclosed, San Luis Obisbo, Buena Vista, Tulare, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Bernadino, and San Diego cos.

Page 643: September 30, 1861 - Special Order No. 160 Hqs., Army, Washington D.C. Brig. General J.K. F. Mansfield, USA, is assigned to command Department of the Pacific and will repair to SF with as little delay as possible. Brig. Gen. Wright (Volunteer service; Col. 9th Infantry) will remain in command of Columbia River under Gen. Mansfield.

Page 645: October 2, 1861 - Gen. Orders, Department of the Pacific. Garrisons of Forts Churchill, Humboldt, Bragg, Crook, Gaston, Impqua, Ter-waw will be relieved by volunteer troops. When relieved the companies of the 6 Inf., at these posts will repair to Benecia Barracks and the 1st Cav. to this city. By order of Brig. Gen Summer.


Page 648: "The undersigned having served more than nine years on the Pacific Coast, appeals with confidence to the patriotic Union loving citizens of Southern California for their cordial assistance and co-operation in preserving their beautiful country from the horrors of civil war."

Page 652: October 9, 1861 - Gen. Orders no. 25, hq. Dept. of the Pacific - "Each of the following posts will be garrisoned by one company of the 3d Red. of C. V. Inf., (Connor's): Forts Bragg, Gaston, Ter-waw, and the new post established on the Eel River."

Page 658: October 12, 1861 - Gen. EV summer, Comdg., Hqs. Department Pacific to Col. George Wright, S.F. Come here immediately; by stage if quicker than by boat. I leave for Washington in the next steamer. Denver is to relieve you, and you then go East...


Page 685: October 28, 1861 - Letter from George Wright, Comdg., Hqs. Department of the Pacific to Col. Edward D. Townsend, AAG, Hqs. Army, Washington D.C. Served on Pacific Coast more than nine years, six of them "in the dark valleys of the Columbia River, or in pursuing the savage foe in the mountain fastness on the eastern border of Oregon and Washington. Appeals with confid. to Gen-in-Chief and prays to be ordered to service in the field.

Page 730: November 19, 1861 - Special Order No. 309, Hqs., of the Army, A-G's Office Washington. Brig. Gen. George Wright, volunteer service, is assigned to the command of the Department of the Pacific. He will retain his command the Ninth Regiment of Infantry, who is now under order transf. it to the Eastern coast.

Page 798: March 23, 1864 - Special Orders No. 16, HQ, District of Humboldt, temp. Camp near Fort Gaston. "I. Maj. W. S. R. Taylor, 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. is hereby relieved from duty at Fort Gaston, CA, and will proceed without delay to Camp Anderson, CA. Upon his arrival there he will assume command of same.
II. 1st Lt. I. W. Hempfield, 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. and detachment of Co. "B", 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. (except those employed on extra duty in Quartermasters and subsistence Dept. who will remain for the present at Fort Gaston, Ca) Will proceed without delay to join their Co. at Camp Anderson.

III. The Acting Asst. Quartermaster at Fort Gaston will furnish the necessary transportation for the above movement. By order of Col. Black.

Page 920: March 11, 1862 - Special Order NO. 26, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. All Indians shall be taken or shall surrender themselves up at the foll. posts and are to be sent as soon as practicable with sufficient escort to Fort Humboldt and are to be protected until delivered over; Forts. Baker, Gaston, Anderson and Lyon.

Page 983: April 4, 1862 - Captain C. D. Douglas from Asst. Gen. John Hanna, Jr. Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. There are no men to send to help the troops. Douglas is to furnish escorts from Fort Anderson to Riley's, and all trains with Government supplies, all military expenses, all U.S. Mail riders and as far as practicable, all private trains.

Page 984: September 22, 1864 - Special Orders No. 204, HQ, Department of the Pacific. The Quartermaster's department will make arrangements to bring troops from Camp Lincoln, Fort Humboldt, and Fort Bragg to pick up troops on a steamer leaving that area. If the Captain decides to abandon Camp Lincoln the government property it at well be sent to Fort Humboldt.

Page 1034: April 27, 1862 - Captain Douglas from John Hanna, Jr., HQ, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. "In consequence of the weakening of the force at Fort Lyon and the withdrawing of the troops at Riley's, you are expected to extend your operations so as to include the district lying between Redwood Creek and Mad River." By order of Col. Lippitt.

Page 1123: June 6, 1862 - Special Order No. 67, HQ, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. 1. 2d Lt. Davis, 2d Cavalry, C.V. will proceed immediately to Daby's Ferry with a detachment of 14 men of Co. "E", 2d Cav., C.V. on a scout in search of the Indians that have committed depredations at that place. II. The Commander at Fort Lyon will immediately furnish any assistance which may be required by Lt. Davis to facilitate him in his operations. By order of Lt. Col. J. N. Olney.

Page 1126: June 7, 1862 - Special Order No. 68, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt. Orders a reconnaissance in force against Indians accused of murders and depredations in the vicinity of Fort Lyon, Daby's Ferry, and the Weaverville Trail.

Page 1129: February 7, 1865. Received Bidwell's letter relating to the needs of military protection for Honey Lake and Smoke Creek areas. On January 9, he received a letter from Surprise Valley asking for protection and have a company of dragoons to be stationed for six to eight months on Old Lassen Trail, Goose Lake or Head of Pitt River. The people felt this area would give better protection than if they were in the valley. Due to the pursuance of the citizens and Bidwell, General Wright was instructed to send a military force in direction the people asked for.

Page 1173: March 28, 1865. Acknowledged letter about citizens petitioning for protection from: Red Bluff, Shasta, and other places, asking that the routes leading to Owyhee mines and a post established along the route. Wright is to tell the citizens that the routed will be open and troops will be in the direction as soon as weather is good.

Page 1195: April 14, 1865. A camp will be established

Page 1223: May 6, 1865 - Special Orders No. 14, HQ, Dist. of Humboldt. Fort Humboldt. Major Long, 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. will turn over command of Fort Gaston to Capt. Phelan, 4th Inf., C. V.
Lt. Scobey, same req., will relieve 1st Lt. Waston, Co. "C" 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. of the duties of Acting Asst. Quartermasters and Acting Commissary of subsistence. Co. "F", 4th C.V., Captain Ball, Comdg. will relieve Co. "C", 6th Inf. (Captain Buckely's) at this post. Upon being relived, the latter, with his command, will proceed by steamer Del Norte to take post and assume command at Camp Lincoln.

Page 1292: December 8, 1865 - Lt. Gen. Grant from Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck, HQ, Military Division of the Pacific. Explaining the position and where abouts of troops in departments of California and Columbia. California: Fort Crook, Wright, Humboldt, Gaston and adjacent camps in north California must be maintained for winter but by next season some should be dispensed. San Francisco always will be the depot of supplies for California and Nevada. Mining settlements at Owen's River and lake will require Military protection for years to come. Discovery and development of gold etc... Between Sierra Nevada and Colorado and number of Indians that live in the area make it necessary to keep up military force for security and protection. Department of Columbia: Bad country extending from Fort Klamath to Owy Hee River. Indians robbing settlers from S. Oregon and N. California and purchase horses stolen. To check these points Fort Bidwell, Camps McDermitt, Summit Lake, Snake Creek, and Dun Glenn in California and Nevada have been established. Only temporary and when "more advanced line is completed and most of them can be dispensed with."

Page 915-916: Captain Almond B. Wells, Company D, First Battalion Nevada Territory Cavalry visited the Surprise Valley are in response to orders from Headquarters, Department of the Pacific and reported by letter on his observations to Colonel R. C. Drum, Assistant Adjutant General on July 22, 1864. He saw no need for a military post in extreme northeastern California because he thought the Indians quiet and the expense of a post there great. However, "if a post were deemed necessary there, it should be located in Surprise Valley,"... as it is a splendid valley for animals to graze. The expense of keeping a company or two there would be but little. The letter of Captain Wells was sent to Major Charles McDermitt, 2nd California Cavalry, Commanding Fort Churchill, Nevada. He reports that some Indian trouble has recently occurred in Surprise Valley.

Page 1209: April 22, 1865. Acknowledges Bidwell's letter. He is also informed that a Company of cavalry has been ordered to march to Smoke Creek Country.

Pages 1214-1215: April 28, 1865. Letter, John Bidwell to Major General I. McDowell, Commanding, Department of the Pacific, April 28, 1865. Enclosed a petition from the officers and others from Siskiyou County (L.M. Foulke, State General, William Grow, Company Treasurer, A.D. Crooks, Sheriff and 14 others, which states that "recent difficulties between Indian and whites in Surprise Valley have resulted in the infraction of some blood and considerable loss of stock and other property...." Has deterred emigration. Bidwell fears Indian trouble will interfere with travel on the road to Idaho via Fort Crook and the Pitt River and on the main road from Susanville to Boise. These roads intersect in Surprise Valley. Bidwell thinks a military post is needed there both in summer and in winter.

Pages 1222: May 2, 1865. Bush us quite worried about the Depredations committed between Chico to Copper City. With this in mind, he and fellow citizens wrote up a petition to General Wright based on representations of the sufferers. He would like to see a party of 30-40 men stationed as a scouting party at Black Rock and Mill Creek working along with troops at Fort Crook, Fort Bidwell and Fort at Goose Lake. Feels like the people that have suffered the most are on East side of Sacramento River, they want to abandon their farms for fear of their safety. Some farmers are even taking their families to the fields for safety. He wants Bidwell to use his influence on General Wright to get some action done in the area.
Abstract: Letters, George M. Hanson to Brigadier General George Wright, October 10, 1862; James Short, Supervisor of Round Valley Reservation to G. M. Hanson, August 23, 1862; James Short to G. M. Hanson, September 25, 1862; Anonymous to Major Hanson, September 27, 1862.

Concerns conditions in Round Valley and especially at the reservations. Reports that Concow and Hat Creek Indians have left the reservation. Food supply short. Pit River and Yreka Indians still there. Citizens will sell food to government for Indians if Hanson will assure them that the government will pay for it next winter and will pay for their claims and improvements.

Fort Crook, Wright, Humboldt, Gaston, and adjacent camps in no. Cal. must be maintained for the winter, but by next season some should be dispensed with.


Page 445: May 18, 1863 - Letter to Col. R. C. Drum from Francis J. Lippitt. Fort Baker is a base good for scouting. Fort Bragg is of no use, it should be abandoned. Fort Gaston need to keep check on the Hoopas and Klamaths. Fort Humboldt necessary as a depot for supplies. The fort is in danger of being attacked. Fort Lincoln is useless. Fort Baker useful for scouting operations.


Pages 543-544: July 27, 1863 - Telegram G.M. Hanson, Agent of Indian Affairs, Northern District to Brig. Gen. Wright. Chico.9:45 a.m.. "Great excitement here. White people killed by Indians. Volunteers in arms and threats of Indian extermination. Please order a company to Bidwell's Landing immediately to aid me in protecting, collecting, and removing Indians."

Page 550: August 1, 1862 - R.C. Drum, AAG to Captain A.W. Starr, 2nd Cav. Cal. volunteers., Chico, CA. Your telegraph of yesterday reporting your arr. Chico received. Gen's deserve that you remain vic. of Chico, giving all needful protection to whites from incursions of hostile Indians, and to friendly Indians particularly those residing on ranches of citizens, against the brutish assults of bad white men. Gen. desires you consult freq. with Major Bidwell, both on acct. his large experienced in these difficulties. And also from fact he is the repres. of Indian Department in that portion of the state "You will find the major reliable and truly loyal."

Page 585: August 20, 1863 - R.C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen., HQ, Department of the Pacific to Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker, 6th Infantry, C.V. Hooker has been directed this day to proceed by water to Chico with two companies of 6th Inf., C.V., supplied with provisions to last until September 30 and necessary equipment. On arrival afford all assistance in your party to Supt. Indian Affairs for Northern Dist. in gathering the Indians and removing them to a reservation, or elsewhere, as he request. Under no circumstances will you permit indiscriminate slaughter of
peaceable and quiet Indians. You will select compet. officer to discharge duties of quartermaster and commissary to your command.

Pages 608-609: September 7, 1863 - Lt. Col. Drum asst. adj. Gen. Dept. of the Pacific from S. G. Whipple. Fort Humboldt. Recommends that Camp Baker be abandoned and a new camp be estab. 15 miles north west of site of Camp Baker. Indians are at least one day's march away from Camp Baker. New site on middle or north fork of Yager Creek and is known as Iqua Ranch. Recommends that a one-company post be established at there and suggests that it be called Fort Iqua.

Page 620: September 18, 1863 - Governor Stanford to Col. Drum. 1 p.m. "What relief can you furnish to the inhabitants on Trinity River?"

Page 621: September 18, 1863 - Drum to Stanford, S.F. Orders sent to Col. Whipple to give necessary protection; also to Captain Mellen to send detachment from Fort Crook. I cannot reach Whipple by telegram.
R.C. Drum, AAG to Captain Mellen, 2nd Cavalry, Fort Crook, via Red Bluffs. San Francisco. "Indians are murdering on Trinity River, Take 20 men and proceed in that direction to protect person and property."

Page 635-636: Captain Augustus W. Starr, 2nd Cavalry, C.V. to Lt. Col. Ambrose E. Hooker. Left Chico September 4, 1863 with 14 citizen wagon and 461 Indian enroute to Round Valley Reservation, with 23 men of Co. 5 and Cavalry, C.V. one government wagon and six mules. Encamped at Mountain House September 12-14. Left 150 Indian unable to travel. Gave them provisions for four weeks. Arrived at Round Valley Reservation September 18 with 277 Indians. 32 died enroute and 2 escaped. Dr. Malendy, the Sub-Superintendent, was absent. Found at the reservation no more than enough food for Indian now there. Reservation buildings in bad condition and poorly constructed. No means of grinding grain. Indian have no houses but live in brush huts. Camped at Fort Wright 1.5 miles from the reservation. Fort in good condition. The men are building quarters. Left Fort Wright September 21 for Chico, where we arrived September 24, 1863.

Page 701: December 17, 1863 - Asst. Adj. Gen. Dept. of the Pacific from S. J. Whipple, Lt. Col. 1st Bat. Mountainers, Comdg. Humboldt Mil. Dist. At Camp Bragg, and found everything in good order. Troops well recruited and under good discipline. Garrisoned by Co. D., 2d C. V. Inf., Captain Hull has been directed to take the field for a winter campaign against the hostile Indians. Camp Grant is occupied by Co. "E" 1st Bat., Mount., C.V., Captain J. P. Simpson, Commanding.

Page 702: December 18, 1863 - Captain William E. Hull, 2d Inf., C. V., Ft. Bragg from G. W. Hanna, 1st Lt. adj., 1st Bat. Mountainers, C. V. Fort Humboldt. Orders Captain Hull to take field with at least 25 men to put end to Indian hostilities in coasted area bounded on north by Bear River in Humboldt Co, on east by U. S/ Mail and Hydesville, Humboldt., between Cahto (Long Valley) Mendocino Co., and Hydesville, Humboldt Co. and on south by the Mendocino Indian Reservation. Fort Gaston may be best located to be HQ for directing principal operations against Indians. Whipple will make it district HQ for the present. Captain Simpson, Co. "E" 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V., Comdg. Camp Grant, will be directed to cooperated with Captain Hull in operation against Indians on coast between Bear River, Humboldt County, on north, on east by U.S. Mail route between Cahto (Long Valley) Mendocino County and Hydesville, Humboldt County, and on south the Mendocino Indian Reservation. And also 2d Lieutenant Frazier, comdg. the detachment at Mattole.

in and about town of Trinidad and the Gold Bluffs, also to furnish escorts for travelers and pack trains between these points. Encourage disposition of Indians north of Trinidad to remain friendly.

Page 717: January 5, 1864 - To: Captain Starr, 2nd Cavalry, C.V., Camp Bidwell, Chico, CA. It is apprehended that an attack may be made by the most troublesome Indians in the country controlled by your troops. Indians living on Mill Creek, Tehama County, and as these are the general desires you if possible to get hold of the leading men among them and send them to Alcatraz Island for confinement. Signed R.C. Drum, AAG.

Page 731: January 22, 1864. R.C. Drum, AAG, SF, to Colonel Whipple, Fort Gaston (via Weaverville, CA.) Go to Weaverville and give your personal attention to Indian difficulties on Salmon River. Bring the Indians under subjection, punishing the offenders. Use company at Fort Jones.

Page 732: Drum to Officer commanding Fort Jones (via Yreka, CA) SF., January 23, 1864. "Move your company to Trinity Center and be prepared to operate against Indians on receipt of arms. The latter will meet you at that point."

Page 742: February 6, 1864. Lt. Co. R. C. Drum, asst. adj. Gen. Dept. of the Pacific from S. G. Whipple, Humboldt Mil. District, Fort Gaston. Captain Ousley, 1st Battalion, Mountaineers, has been ordered to Redwood Creek to establish a camp on the old site of Fort Anderson. Department Comdr., having determined to establish a co. of troops at the forks of the Salmon River, desires you to make needful preps - for that purpose. You will send to that point designated the most available co. in your district. The co. being organized at Fort Jones, on the receipt of arms and clothing, will proceed to the Salmon River, where it is undeserted, supplies are abundant.

Page 760: February 18, 1864 - Letter from A.W.Randall, 1st Lt. Co. F, Battalion Mountaineers, California Volunteers to Col. S.G. Whipple, Comdg., Humboldt Military District. Camp at the Forks of the Salmon. On 10th February I received orders from General Wright to move my men to this place and operating against hostile Indians. My co. consists of 63 able men, in good health and spirits. After three day's march we arrived safe at this place. Snow on the mountain tops delayed us. Passed Indian ranch on 15th which was deserted by the males. Yesterday an Indian was shot, and by making strict inquiries I found that he was a bad Indian, accused of killing and robbing and Trinity Center. An escort of your command arrived here yesterday. No further depredations here lately. Shall take all my men out as scouting party into the mountains. As soon as I have my cartridges and rations prepared.

Page 781: March 6, 1864 - Special Orders No. 13, Headquarters Military District of Humboldt, Camp near Fort Gaston. "Captain Pico's Co. "A", Native California Cav., will proceed tomorrows morning to and take the post at Camp Curtis and report to the commanding officer of the same for duty, acting as escort on the route to train returning to Arcata, also as a guard to such Indian prisoners as the commanding officer of Fort Gaston may have eto senf to Fort Humboldt, CA. Sgt. Leon and nine privates of Capt. Pico's Co. will remain for the present on detached service at Fort Gaston, CA. The commanding officer at Fort Humboldt will receive such Indian prisoners as may be sent from time to time, issuing to the same the bread and meat portion of army rations. The acting Assistant Quartermaster at Fort Gaston will furnish the neccessary transportation. By order of Col. Black."

Page 854: May 25, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from S. G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. Had interview with three of Curly Tom's party brought by Big Jim. They are tired of fighting, no home, no saftey. Want to be friends with whites and settle at their old haunts. Have only 10 men, a few women, and children. Want to rebuild old site, 1-2 miles above camp Anderson, Redwood Creek, known as Sweat house. Do not want to live on reservation. Have no trust in white people. After Gen. Kibbe removed them to Mendocino Reservation. Whipple could not promise anything but would
try to get permission thru commanding Col. Big Jim said that the Grouse Creek, Mad River, and other Indians would soon come to the Fort. The three messenger are to stay with Big Jim until answer is received. If the answer is yes, Big Jim and Lt. Beckwith and a few men will go and locate them at the sweat house. Indians were afraid that the soldier at Camp Anderson may do some harm to them - insisted on giving soldiers instructions on the subject.

Page 874-876: June 24, 1864 - Captain Jas. Van Voust, 9th Infantry, Provost Marshall to Col. R.C. Drum, AAG, Department of the Pacific. HQs, Provost Guard, S.F.
In obedience to special order No. 132, dated Hq, Department of the Pacific, June 17, 1864, I proceeded to Chico and examined into causes of rumored and apprehended Indian trouble that section. These apprehensions embodied in letter from George Wood of Bidwell Co. firm, to Hon O.E. Pratt, of S.F., dated June 11, 1864. Have onversed with many parties regarding matter set forth in letter. His statement mainly correct, the perhaps somewhat exaggerated. To throw further light on state of affairs in Chico and surrounding section of country, I add following brief statement of facts and conclusions from my conversations with General Bidwell, Mr. Durham and one or two others have long time employment, subsisted and kept under their control and charge certain number of Indians who assist in cultivation of the land where they have always lived.
Valley Indians, distinguished from other of their race, they are to degree civilized and domesticated. Appears that some farmers and other persons who do not make use of Indians in cultivation of the land look with more or less jealousy upon those who employ such labor, believing that it brings such advantages as to make it impossible to compete. This is one reason why some want Valley Indians removed to reservation. As always on border of civilization to greater or lesser extent Indian robberies and depredations occur, caused by a few wandering irresponsible and bad Indians. Some think Valley Indians are cognizant of these matters and are in some way connected with the guilty parties. Spirit of revenge leads to murder of innocent for crime of the guilty. Last year, as stated by Mr. Wood, an organized party of reckless white men came to Chico and killed several Valley Indians, supposing them connected with Indian who had committed depredations in foot hills some 20 or 30 miles from Chico. This year some robberies committed by a few Indians in foot hills and it is feared another party white men will be organizing and that Valley Indians will be driven off or murdered and property destroyed. Troops asked for in Wood's letter for protection Valley Indians and for protection property at Chico. Chico a thriving and prosperous country town. There is organized volunteer company composed of its citizens. Civil law in full force and parties who infringe can be prosecuted and punished. "Of what use is the civil law if the citizens do not learn to look for protection and security?" soldiers in town like Chico should be last and only resort. Wood's letter states that one man murdered by Indians. This is by no means certain. Opinion of majority is that he was murdered by whites for money he is said to have carried. I dont think there is immediate necessity for troops at Chico. No harm in sending troops on short campaign thru that country. Might result in some good. My opinion is that no party of white men will attempt to destroy property at Chico and Valley Indians can be protected, at least for time, by those who have them in charge. I think I pursued Mr. Wood that necessary for troops not immediate. People satisfied if they can rely on troops being sent where necessity arises.

Page 876: June 24, 1864 - Special Orders No. 24, Headquarter District of Humboldt. Camp Gilmore is hereby broken up, and the troops at same will proceed without delay to join their respective companies, after which the commanding officer at Camp Curtis will be held responsible. That active and responsible scouts are kept up so as to secure peace and quiet in that section of the district; also in vicinity of Liscombe's Hill. All public property at said camp that can be transported will be sent to Camp Curtis. I. Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Mtn., C.V. Comdg. Fort Gaston, will take charge of and be held responsible for the good conduct of the Indians east of Redwood Creek (including the Klamaths) to the eastern limits of the district, and to facilities operations the comdg. officers of all posts within these limits will promptly obey and call made by him on them for troops. II. The camp at Forks of Salmon is hereby borken up, and the Comdg. Officer of troops at that point will proceed without delay with his command to Fort Gaston, and report to the Comdg. Officer of that post for duty.

Page 926: August 1, 1864: Special Orders No. 27, HQ, District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt. I. Captain E. R. Theller, 2d Inf. C.V. having been relieved by Captain Duane M. Greene, 6th Inf. CA, will proceed without delay to Light House Point, Humboldt Bay, CA., and assume command of the troops at that place. By order of Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, James Ulio, 1st Lt. and Adjt. 6th Inf., Asst. Adj. Gen.

Pages 932-943: August 10, 1864 - Captain J.C. Doughty, Commanding Camp Bidwell, to Col. R.C. Drum, Adj. General, Department of the Pacific, S.F. Since taking post here July 18 has made two expeditions into mountains to get information on nature and number of Indians in this section of the country. Left post 26 July marched to Cherokee Flat, 25 miles, passing thru country where depredations have occurred, by Deer Creek Indians: he was told. But at Cherokee Flat and between north and south of Feather River fork and Mesilla Valley they blame some 300 Indians in vicinity of Bald Rock and Berry Creek from Cherokee Flat, he moved 20 miles northwest to Dogtown and Nimshew, near forks of Butte and Hilltown, then to Centerville and Diamondville. Then to camp on July 29 marched 65 miles.

On August 1, with 21 men marched up Chico and Humboldt Road between Chico and Butte Creeks, then to Deer Creek Meadows, taking Dogtown Road thru Humbug Valley to Inskip's. On to Pence's Ranch then to post. Marched 160 miles. Has not gained enough information to know which Indian committed the depredations. Says Deer Creek Indians composed of renegade from all other tribes this section of country. They have roving disposition but are generally on Deer, Mill and Butte Creek, area 50 square miles, mountainous, brush covered, rocks, ravines.

Going to Pence's Ranch sent seven men and my team down Dogtown road to Pence's and proceeded down between west branch Feather River and North Fork on southside, in southwest direction, passing Balsom Hill, Crain Valley, Kimshew, Flea and Concord Valley to Yankee Hill; there I crossed West Brank to Pence's Rank in Mesilla Valley and from there this post. Arrived on 9th inst. Will send out another expedition in a few days, when I am in hopes of gaining more knowledge of the Indians.

Page 933: Major Charles McDermit, Commanding, Fort Churchill, Nevada to District Headquarters, Sacramento, August 8, 1864. Reports that some trouble has recently taken place between whites and Indians of Surprise Valley. To what extent I am presently unable to state but expect report back from Wells in few days. Says Indians inhabiting Surprise Valley are of Bannock and Pitt River tribes and a few renegades from the Pi-Utes. In order to prevent future trouble this section of country, I am of opinion it will be necessary to have some troops stationed in or near Surprise Valley.

Endorsement G. Wright, Commanding Headquarters of California, Sacramento, August 12, 1864. Recommends that infantry company ordered to the Smoke Creek County by General Orders, no. 39, current series, be kept there for present.

Page 943: Brig. General George Wright, writing to Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum, Assistant Adjutant General Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, August 12, 1864, states that he has received the letter of Lieutenant Colonel Drum, 1st Oregon Cavalry, dated Surprise Valley, July 23. Wright commands that the Lieutenant Colonel be directed return to Klamath with his command. Wright desires a thorough investigation of all of the circumstances connected with the expedition at early date. The letter from John Tool, a citizen, dated San Francisco July 15, 1864. Endorsed by Captain Millen, commander of Fort Crook, Wright has also received. He recommends that Tool be held by military authority at Alcatraz Island for the present.

Page 960: August 30, 1864 - Captain J.C. Doughty from E.D. Waite AAG, Hq. District of California. Take half of your company with wagon and provisions for thirty days, make an
exploration of Surprise Valley. Reason: In case of fort is to be built. Want to know "1. Distance from there to Susanville, 2. Number of inhabitants, 3. Character and number of Indians living or visiting valley, 4. Character of country, wood, water, and other resources for subsisting men and animals, 5. Best location for fort if one is established, 6. Type of roads leading to valley." Not expected that Doughty will be absent beyond September 3, unless there is some urgent necessity for you for remain longer. Leave Lt. in charge of Camp Bidwell.

Page 994: On September 26, 1864, Wright wrote to Drum to explain that Captain Doughty is now exploring Surprise Valley and will soon report, thereby is now enabling Wright to lay before the general his views concerning the necessity of stationing troops in the valley.

Page 1017: October 19, 1864 - Special Orders No. 58, HQ, District of Humboldt, Fort Humboldt. Captain Robert Baird of Co. "F", 1st Bat., Mtn., will proceed with his company to Camp Lincoln, near Crescent City, and take command of that post, recepting for all government property and funds pertaining to that post now in the hands of 2d Lt. Louis S. Lohse, 2d Inf., C.V.

Page 1129-1130: Enclosed letter, McDowell to J. Bidwell. Headquarters Department of the Pacific San Francisco, February 7, 1865, states that before Bidwell's letter came, McDowell received memorial, dated Surprise Valley, California, January 9, and signed by some 148 persons, asking that company of dragoon be stationed for six to eight months on Old Lassen Trail, near Goose Lake or head of Pitt River, as in that way better protection could be given them than if stationed in valley itself. General Wright is instructed to send military force at earliest practicable date in direction.

Pages 1129-1130: The letter of R.C. Drum, Assistant Adjutant General, to Brigade General George Wright, dated February 7, 1865, states that McDowell desires that Wright at the earliest practicable date send a force to the section of the country referred to by Bidwell and the Surprise Valley memorialists. In his letter to Bidwell, McDowell says the stationing of troops near Goose Lake or at the head of Pitt River would give better protection than if they were stationed in Surprise Valley itself.

Page 1130: February 9, 1865. Captain Doughty and a portion of his Company, 60 men, will march from Camp Chico to Smoke Creek when the weather is better. Proposes to send a detachment from Captain Mellen's Company, 2nd Cavalry at Camp Crook, to occupy a point on Lassen Trail west of valley near head waters of Pitt River. 50 to 60 men from Captain Mellen's Company and recruits at Camp Union could probably get about 100 men.

Page 1136: February 14, 1865 - G. Wright to Lt. Col. R.C. Drum. District of California, Sacramento. Movement of Captain Doughty from Camp Chico [sic] to Smoke Creek is temporary deferred until road becomes passable. Snow is very deep on summit. General Bidwell has gone over to Susanville and is expected back in day or two, when I shall learn further on the subject.

Page 1143: February 24, 1865 - General Orders No. 11, HQs, Department of the Pacific. Quotes telegram to General McDowell from E.D. Townsend, AAG, Washington, February 21, 1865, ordering salute at noon, February 22, at every fort, arsenal and headquarters in honor of restoration of flat upon Fort Sumter. Drum states taht delay in receipt does not permit exec. of order on date named, salute will be fired tomorrow at noon and all forts this dept. When saluted fired, entire command will be paraded under arms and "give three times three cheers for that noble, glorious, sacred old flag and of the Union, the Stars and Stripes, now so soon, under God's favor, to be restored throughout the length and breadth of our land."

Page 1163: March 16, 1865 - G. Wright, Comdg., Brig. Hqs. District of California to Col. R.C. Drum, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Sacramento. Camp Bidwell. Your telegram of yesterday received 5 p.m. and Captain Starr ordered to remain in Amador County until further orders. Telegram from Major McDermitt received last evening, reporting Indian murders near Honey
Lake; ordered to send detachment of mountain troops, if they can be spared and roads pasable, Capt. Doughty at Camp Bidwell will cross mountains soon as the road opened.

Page 1164: March 18, 1865 - Wright to Drum, Brig. Hqs., District of California, Sacramento. Captain Knight, 2nd Cavalry with his co., will march tomorrow for Amador Co. and relieve Captain Starr. Latter, with his co., will then march for Camp Union and thence to Camp Bidwell, relieving Captain Doughty; latter with his co., then returning to Camp Union.

Pages 1168-1169: In a letter to J. Comstock, Commanding, Red Bluff, dated March 23m 1865, Wright states that in addition to movable columns of mounted troops a post will be established at Goose Lake to protect settlements as well as the routes to the Owyhee Mines from Red Bluff and Chico.

Pages 1171-1172: John Bidwell, writing to General Wright, March 27, 1865, states that there will be many traveling to Idaho this year and that he does not believe that a post near Goose Lake will protect them adequately it being off the route.

Page 1179: April 5, 1865 - General Order No. 23, Hqs, Department of the Pacific. S.F. Salutes will be fired tomorrow at noon at every battery and fort in the harbor, at Benicia and Sac and at all other forts or batteries in this department. On day next succeeding receipt this order in honor of capture of Richmond, Va. As salute is fired, entire command not otherwise on duty will be paraded under arms and give three times three cheers for their glorious brethren in arms in the east, who by their courage, endurance, and patriotism are now rapidly bringing this war to its proper conclusion.

Page 1182: April 6, 1865 - J.M. Woodworth to Major McDermitt, Fort Churchill. Unionville. "Indians are murdering men, women, and children from Granite Creek, Suprise Valley road, to the head of the Humboldt. Send all the troops you can spare immediately."

Page 1193: April 17, 1865 - General Orders No. 27, Hqs, Department of the Pacific. "It has come to the knowledge of Major Gen. Comdg., that there have been found within the department persons so utterly in famous as to exult over the assassination of the President. Such persons become virtually accessories. After the fact, and will at once be arrested by an officer or provost marshal or member of the police having knowledge of the case."

Pages 1205-1206: Again writing to Wright on April 21, 1865. Bidwell urges that troops be sent to protect the Idaho Road, the hostile Indians fifty miles east of the road are roving and are sure to attack travelers. He encloses a petition from citizens of Lassen County which suggests that if troops were stationed at Smoke Creek Station they could protect Honet Lake, Surprise Valley, and the roads to Idaho and to the Humboldt River.

Page 1211: April 21, 1865 - Wright to Drum. I have six men, arrested by Captain Starr at Colusa - a justice of the peace, deputy assessor, district attorney. I shall send them down tomorrow with Captain Ropes and guard to Alcatraz.

Pages 1214-1215: On April 28, 1865, Bidwell wrote to Wright, enclosing a letter of L. M. Foulke, William Grow, A. D. Crooks, and other Siskiyou County officials, recommending that troops be sent to Surprise Valley at least for the summer.

Pages 1226-1227: May 11, 1865 - Special Order No. 17, District of Humboldt. Upon muster out of Co. "B" 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. the military post of Camp Curtis will be broken up. Captain Ousley will invoice his ordinance and ordinance stores to Maj. John C. Schmidt, 2d Inf., C. V. and the Quartermaster's property to Captain George Lockwood, asst. quartermaster, U.S. Vol, who will remove it to this post or leave it in the hands of an agent there. By order of Lt. Col. Whipple.
Page 1234: May 17, 1865 - Wright, George Comdg., Brigade Hqs., Dist. of California to Col. R.C. Drum, AAG, Hqs., Dist. of California. I enclosed communication from Hon. C.C. Bush, Judge of Shasta Co. with petition of citizens Shasta and Tehama Counties for military force to be sent there for protection against Indians [petition omitted] Black Rock on Mill Creek is where petitioners want troops stationed, but appears to me that Fort Reading is more central position, as Indians committing these depredations oper. extensively on Cow, Battle, Clover Creeks and Oak Run, all in neighborhood Fort Reading, at which place we have quarters and a fine stable. I was stationed there for three years and we then had but little difficulty with the Indians. If the gen. approves I will send a co. from Camp Union at once to point he may decide upon.

Pages 1235-1236: May 15, 1865- Report from Major R.S. Williamson, U.S. Engineers, Red Bluff. I have the honor to report that in obedience to or(lers from the headquarters Department of the Pacific (directing me to proceed to Goose Lake and Surprise Valley, and there or in their vicinity to select the site of a military post and to make my report to the district commander), I have visited the localities indicated in those orders, and with the following result: As I understood the wishes of the general commanding, the point to be selected should be near the junction of the three trails, which, comm g from Oregon via Goose Lake, from Pitt River and Goose Lake, and from the south through Surprise Valley, become one in the northern part of Surprise Valley, provided the requisites for the post are to be found at that locality. With that understanding I have selected and marked out a piece of land in the northeastern corner of Surprise Valley, bonnded on the north and south by parallels of latitude one mile apart, on the east by a large stream emptying into the northermost alkali lake of Surprise Valley, and on the west by the ridge of a high mountain range there called the Sierra Nevada, and which rises in about three miles from the lake to the height of some 2,500 feet above the lake, or some 7,000 feet above the sea, between those two parallels. Of that piece of land about two-thirds of a square mile is valley land, and affords room on good ground for all the buildings usually erected at a cavalry post. The lower part of the mountain land is covered with bunch grass of excellent quality, while in the higher portion of the mountain land pine and other timber abounds. As a general rule Surprise Valley is destitute of timber, except that portion having a greater altitude than 500 feet above the lakes, but in the northwestern corner the cafion of the large stream above mentioned forms an exception. There timber of superior quality is found as far down as the edge of the valley land, and a company of citizens was abont to erect a saw-mill, one mile and a half up the caflon and 200 feet higher than the lake, while a road to the mill was nearly completed. The quantity of lumber in that caflon is very large, and as the company for the mill wants the trees too large for those wanted for the use of the post, no conflict between the company and the Government is necessary, though the whole land undoubtedly belongs to the Government. By means of this road the lumber that may be required for the buildings of the post can be con- veyed to the site to be selected for the buildings in two miles with little labor. The objection to this site as a military post is that it is claimed by three citizens, who have already occupied the lower portion of it by the erection of log hints on it. I inclose two sealed letters given to me by them, which I presume contain protests to my running my lines over their land. The site I have above described is four miles north of the foot of lassen Pass. All the desirable land in Surprise Valley now occupied by nearly 300 persons, is set apart and occupied by settlers, and I have selected what I consider the best for the Government without regard to the claims of the settlers. It contains the largest plot of level laud in the norther part of the valley, is nearest to the ti-r-ber,is well watered, and has h bundant good grazing laud. If it be necessary to select the site for the post on land not claimed, and still in Surprise Valley, such a site can be selected, but it will be away from timber, and will be much less favorably located, and should it be decided to respect the claims of the citizens occupying the site selected, I would recommend a site to be selected in Goose Lake Valley near the west- ern entrance to Lassen Pass. This pass is about seven miles north of the south end of Goose Lake. A small stream enters the lake at the southeast part. Seven miles above another and larger stream called Lassen Creek, flowing northwest, enters it, and above about three miles a parallel stream called Fandango Creek enters it. The Lassen trail crosses Lassen Creek, enters the foot-hills, crosses Fandango Creek and Valley, and then, crossing by a low gap in the sierra, enters Surprise Valley. At the lower sides of Lassen Creek and Fandango Creek, where they emerge from the hills, I have found sites suitable
for the fort, where the officer to command the troops can make a selec-
tion and reservation. They
will be about ten miles from Surprise Valley, the sierra intervening. Timber is abundant. The
streams give good water and are full of fish; the soil is however very poor, being the debris of
volcanic rock. Bunch grass is still found, though not in such quantities as in Surprise Valley. As I
thought the general would be pleased to have the principal i
sults of my trip as soon as practica-
ble, I have drawii up this hasty report. In a short time I will prepare a sketch of the country in the
vicinity of Goose Lake and Surprise Valley, and will indicate on it the points referred to. I have
collected materials for the determination of the altitude of many points on the route of the
determination of the size of the lake in the northern part of Surprise Valley, and the means of
correcting and adding to the topography on my former map of Pitt River. These materials will
afford a subsequent report.

Page 1267: June 25, 1865 - Col. R. C. Drum, from Major John C. Schmidt Hq., Mil. Dist. of
Wilbur at Camp Anderson. Capt. Phelan with his Co. "B", 4th Inf., C.V. is in command at Fort
Gaston. This force is in opinion of Schmidt, inadequate for protection of the reservation at
Hoopa Valley. Suggests that another company he sent there without delay. Schmidt states that
Capt. Phelan, is in his opinion, physically incompetant to perform his duties. Detachment of Co.
"A", 4th Inf., C.V., consisting of 14 men under command of 1st lieutenant Rowe, Sixth Inf., C.V.
is at Camp Grant. A detachment of Co. "A", 4th Inf., C.V. consisting of four men is at Camp
Iqua, under Captain Randal. A detachment of 18 men, Co. "F" 4th Inf. C.V., stationed at Light
House Point, under command of 2d Lieutenant Kendall. Captain Buckley with Co. "C", 6th Inf.,
C.V. is in command at Camp Lincoln.
E.D. Townsend, Asst. Adj. Gen., to Major General Irwin McDowell. AGO Washington, You are
hereby assigned to command Department of California, embracing states of California, Nevada,
and Territories of Utah, New Mexico, Colorado, hqs., S.F. Major Gen. H.W. Halleck, is to
command Div. of Pacific, embracing Department of Columbia and California. Brig. Gen. Wright
to command Department of Columbia.

Gen. Irwin McDowell, Comdg. There remains in the District of Humboldt at Hoopa Valley and
at the Indian reservation at Round Valley, two companies of the Second and one company of the
Fourth California Volunteer Inf.

Page 1292: December 8, 1865 - Lt. Gen. Grant from Major General H. W. Halleck, HQ, Military
District of the Pacific. Forts Crook, Wright, Humboldt, and Gaston and adjacent camps in
northern California must be maintained for the winter, but by next season some should be
dispensed with.

mules ridden by two soldiers who were escorting the mail between Fort Gaston and Weaverville
returned without riders, saddles, or bridles. Twelve soldiers went out and ascertained that the mail
carrier and escort had been attacked by about 15 Indians. One escort was killed, his body was
found with the nose and flesh cut from his face and his head pinned to the ground by a long
Chinese dirk through the neck. It was also reported that 12 Chinese were killed by this same
party. "... to hunt out and kill or capture is the slow work of months, but it is the only way to put a
stop to their hostilities."

A friendly Indians reported that some hostile Indians were living in some log houses they had
built in a plains (out of rifle range) Co. "C" went to check it out and killed an Indian guarding it.
The houses were of large logs with portholes from which they could fire and protect themselves.
Capt. Ousley sent to Fort Gaston for more howizter ammunition and demolished the Indians log
houses. "... at the escape of the Indians, I was deeply chagrinied." It was found that two Indians
has been killed and serveral wounded. Inside their house was found many articles having
belonged to settlers and a government saddle, four guns - loaded, swords, and household
furniture. Two horses, and two mules. "One important result is that saveages [sic] are now convinced that they are not safe in any fortifications which they can construct..."

Pages 237-239: September 19, 1863 - Report of Major William S. R. Taylor from Fort Gaston, Hoopa Valley, Klamath County, CA to Col. R.C. Drum. "...The men have been kept very busy scouting, escorting trains, the mail, and opening up old trails in order to commence active operations this coming winter, when Indians can be tracked on the snow and their fires seen at night..." The number of Indians in this vicinity: on the Trinity, about 75 fighting Indians, 150 Indian women and children; on the Trinity to the Klamath, 155 fighting Indians, 350 Indian women and children. "...Indians from this valley are joining small, roving bands of Redwood and Mad River Indians." ... I had a talk with the Indians at the principle and largest ranches in Hoopa Valley, assuring them that my chief entertained friendly feelings toward them, and would assist and protect them if they remained in their homes and discontinued all intercourse with the hostile Indians, and I would reward them for the apprehension of Indians who had engaged in hostility against the whites..." Lt.Hemphfield was sent to arrest a suspect and his friends, they would have killed him (Lt. Hemphfield) but some Indian women intervened for the soldier. Major Taylor went to the village and threatened the entire village if they did not produce the suspected Indians within three days. Later they captured 41 Indian males and 75 Indian women and children. The prisoner were moved to the fort just under the range of the howitzer. "...The outside Indians... are insignificant and can be cleared out this winter, if they were prosecuted with energy and with vigor..." "The men at this post are ready and willing to finish this long continued war..."

Page 240: November 15, 1863 - Major W. S. R. Taylor from Capt. A Miller. November 13, found Indians with slain stolen beef, killed at Thomas' Ranch. Jumped in river to get away. Shot men, women got away. November 14, attacked from northern side of main Trinity. J. F. Heckman Co. C. and Samuel McCraken Co. B shot. Report of Capt. Abraham Miller. Says proceeded up the Trinity to Taylor's Flat, no forage so returned to Cedar Flat. Fous two bucks and three squaws dressing a freshly killed beef from Thomas' Ranch. Killed the buck, squaws got away. Next day at the South Fork, were attacked by Indians while crossing. J. F. Heckman and Samuel McCraken seriously wounded, Indians ran at 1st shots, lost three mules in stampede, Says have sick and wounded and out of rations, they are returning. November 18, 1863 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Maj. W.S. Taylor. November 13, Capt. Miller and Co. "C" detachment 15 men scouted Big Bar and South Fork of Trinity - found 2 Indian males and 3 women "dressing a beef they killed." Army killed two men, women escaped. Nov. 14, While crossing South Fork on return fired on by small band. 2 men severely wounded, pack animals stampeded, all but three recovered. Had to leave due to lack of food and medical care for men. Capt. Ousley left with Co. "B and C" found two lost mules on 17th. Found 30 Indians, attacked party, 2 men wounded and Capt. Ousley wounded in leg. Fought 7 hours, 5 Indians killed, 2 of which known to be bad - "Handsome Billy and Frank."

Page 241: November 18, 1863 - Major W. S. R. Taylor from Capt. George W. Ousley. November 14, Took 15 men up Trinity River to mouth of Willow Creek, found 2 lost miles. November 15, Moved camp up Trinity 1/2 miles of S. Fork. Sent scouts out until 16th. November 16, Camped at mouth of Willow Creek Indians attacked 2 men hunting, wounded one 1/2 miles away camp, fought from 7:30 a.m. - 3 p.m. Charles Johnson wounded. Thinks maybe more than five Indians dead, feels they must of shot at least 1,000 shots.

Page 242: January 29, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Lt. Col. S.G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. January 15 - 30 Indians, mostly Hoopas, attacked Miner's Camp on Pony Creek, part of New River. Nine miners made escape to south Salmon but their winter supplies, four rifles, two watches, and money were taken by the Indians. Informed four miners had Indian women living there. Indians crossed South Salmon and on 16th killed two white men and two Chinnamen, wounded two more China men near mouth of Plummer Creek, obtained gold dust. January 16 - Robbed store near Plummer Creek, $250.00 of goods and $350.00 in gold dust. Went down stream and eight miles and robbed another store and took $300.00 of shelf goods and one
revolver, dust approx. $2,000.00. Both stores owned by Mr. Dumphrey. Citizens left area for night, early next morning attacked, three white men killed, two wounded, and a China man wounded. Indians: two killed, two wounded. Indians obtained two rifles and two pistols. January 17 - Citizens arrived from N. Salmon scouting party sent out. Came to a camp but Indians escaped. Left most of Merchandise and two rifles. At new River found several hundred pounds of provisions. Captain took it. Salmon Creek too isolated to protect miners. Settlers feel safe and able to protect themselves.


Page 248: April 7, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Col. H. M. Black. Scouts on Klamath River did not capture Ceranaltin John but are going after Indians along Klamath stream. Rain and snow a big problem. Snow is several feet high. No transportation in nine days. Wants to return to Fort Humboldt when the weather is better. On the way he wants to stop at Camp Iaqua and Boyton's prairie.

Page 249: May 28, 1864 - Lt. Col. R. C. Drum from Col. H. M. Black, HQ, Humboldt District. Captain Hull and sixteen men of Co. "D" captured 66 men, 68 squaws and 24 children. They surrendered at this junction of North Fork and Eel River. Felt more could of surrender. But he ran out of provisions and transportation. In a few days going back to the same area.

Pages 251-253: March 31, 1864 - Lt. J. Ulio from Major Thomas F. Wright. Report on the movements near Fort Gaston. March 8 - Indians were assembled near the junction of Klamath and Trinity Rivers. It was thought they were going to attack a scouting party in the vicinity. Capt. Greene and forty men were sent to that point. Two Indians were captured, they were identified by citizens of the valley. They were to have been a part of some of the violence in the community. Both were hung on March 16. March 23 - A prisoner had been shot; does not say how or why he was shot. It was learned that through he was an older man that he had alot of influence over the hostile tribes - feels this will make it hard to get good relations going with those tribes without this man. March 25 - Lt. Hutton and Lt. Wright were covering land around "young ranch" (somewhere on Trinity River) this also included the rancheros in the vicinity as well. They were unable to find any hostile bands in the vicinity learning from Young they had left the night before. Wright was able to call a meeting with over 200 Indians he learned through them there was three ranches around the area that were very powerful ones for the Klamaths. They control and influence all the surrounding ranches in the area. They did not like Ceranltin John and were going to try and capture him if he came into the area. They were told to promise Wright that if any Indians did happen to know of Ceranaltin John's location, they were supposed to tell the information. It was est. that Capt. Greene and his Co. "E" traveled 483 miles when scouting and Capt. Cook and Co. "G" traveled 395 miles.

Pages 254-255: May 15, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Lt. Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqua. May 1, Lt. Taylor and ten of his men from Co."E" were scouting around Kneeland's Prairie. Taylor instructed Private Mills and Berry to go ahead of troops with the mules and baggage to meet a supply train from Humboldt to them proceed to Fort Humboldt. Instead they went to Booth's Run 6 miles from Camp Iaqua, about one miles in front of the train. They were attacked by five concealed enemies. Mills was killed and Berry shot through the hand, he escaped losing his gun and ammunition. The mules were stripped of blankets, overcoats, and cooking utensils. Only people to blame was the soldiers for not obeying orders. May 2, Lt. Greer surrounded an Indian camp and attacked it, 7 Indians were killed "on account of the thickness of the bushes and the early hour of the attack." May 4, 1st Sgt. Bellon, Co. "G", and 13 men sent to search for Berry and took over the area that had the fighting on it. He found the Indians had come back to buried their dead. May 10, Captain Greene and 40 men were to scout on Eel River to within 10 miles of
Camp Grant, Larabee Valley and to the headwaters of Mad River. May 11, Sgt. Holt and ten men of Co. "G" and 10 mountaineers to escort party of settlers and cattle up Mad River to head of Pilot Creek. May 12, Sgt. Holt to meet Lt. Hackett to start towards a spot for a meeting. May 13, Sgt. F. Bellon Co. "G" was sent out to find some Indians in pursuit near Harris' home. May 15, Lt. Taylor and 12 men to escort train toward Humboldt. On arriving at Freshwater Slough to leave train and scout the area and rejoicing on the 18th. After seeing the train over dangerous parts to Camp Iaqua will scout Mad River until 23d.

Page 255: May 31, 1864 - Report of Major Thomas F. Wright. Says 5 scouting parties out. Sgt. Harris, Co. "E" Mountaineers just returned from 30 days in the field. Very tired. Had about 50 men out. "Labor severe and exposure great." It is thought that Heath, who recently escaped from Fort Gaston is fighting with the Indians, a captured horse belongs to Ross, who is missing from his home. Also sent a detachment of ten men to protect Reed's Ranch. Further, sent Lt. Taylor to establish temporary camp at upper crossing of the Mad River. Says it is the most dangerous one in the country.

Pages 255-256: May 31, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqua. May 20 - From the Report of Lt. Hackett's scouting party under Sgt. Harris. It was decided to go back to the area to capture the Indians. Since the men were fatigued, after thirty days there was a call for volunteers. Stephen Fleming was a guide, three citizens, eight "Friendly" Indians plus other men amounted to more than 50 in the party. May 26, - Sgt. Holt Co. "G", and nine men went scouting on southwest of post. Believed Indians are in the areas between Eel and Mad Rivers west of Baker. Army feels the Indians can be induced to come as P.O.W. if they can make them believe in that point of view. May 30 - Detachment of 10 men sent to protect Reed's Ranch, 10 miles south of the camp. Have told Lt. Taylor to establish a temporary camp at the point near crossing of Mad River "by the upper trail" with 25 men, its for the protection of the people in that area.

Page 256: June 15, 1864 - Lt. Ulio from Major Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqua. June 1, Lt. Taylor and 25 men were sent to upper crossing of Mad River and put up a small block house. The area has alot of Indians around it and the settlers have had a hard time traveling that route. A lot of cattle go through the route each year. Feels it is important to have the army in the area. Same day 10 men and two corporals were sent to Lighthouse point near Fort Humboldt to guard prisoners. June 2, Four men sent to guard Harris' Ranch, 4 miles southeast of post. June 6, Lt. Geer and 12 men sent to meet a party of Redwood Indians to give themselves up. June 30, 1864 - 1st Lt. Ulio from Major Thomas F. Wright, Camp Iaqua. June 19 - Lt. Taylor to take command of Co. "E", 6th Inf., C.V., at Soldier's Grove, 25 men. They are to scout country around and on Grouse Creek and Mad River to find any Indians in the area. No Indians have been found since 1st of May. June 25 - Lt. Greer sent to find a shorter trail from post to town of Eureka. Founda shortening trail by four miles.

Pages 257-258: March 31, 1864 - Report of Captain William E. Hull, 2d California Inf. His scouting party routed band of hostile Indians 8 miles southwest of Blue Rock Station. Caught them at the Eel River and killed 2 bucks, captured 2 squaws. Followed them and next day killed 2 more men. Next day, 1st Sgt. Maguire, 1 corporal, and 3 men followed and killed 5 men, captured 3 women, and 3 young children. Next day, came upon a large party and killed 16 men, captured 2 women. All captives sent to Fort Grant. Says large number of wild Indians called Wileaced whom he is continuing to look for. Says he cannot look into Mattole Valley or Bear River because he has no pack animals.

Page 258: April 15, 1864 - Report of Captain William E. Hull, 2d Inf., Comdg. Co. "D." Says Sgt/ Maguire and 6 privates took prisoners (seven women and three children) to Camp Grant and returned. One woman and child escaped, blames the escape on the weather. A total distance of 104 miles. Says a few escaped due to snowy, stormy weather. Says Sgt. Winn and 4 men scouted to Bell Canyon but found nothing. Says scouting parties have found nothing. Is going to build a canoe to cross the Middle Fork of the Eel River to keep chasing Indians.
Page 259: April 30, 1864 - From Captain Willaim E. Hull to Lt. James Ulio, Coast Range Mendocino, Camp 25. April 22, Found signs of Indian tracks. Waited until night fall before following them. Traveled about 20 miles and came to Rola Bola Mtns. - Camped until night. Near they found signs of an Indian fire but the Indian saw them and got away. Estimated they had a start of 2 miles. Followed the Indians until they got exhausted from traveling 50 miles. Found a trail and the Indians separtated into 2 bands. April 29 - Sgt. Wheeler came back to the Camp with 11 Indian women and 1 child. Also was reported they killed 8 men, wounded other, and some threw themselves into the river. Reports the area was at Big Bend on the Eel River. Kept 3 women and sent the other to Camp Grant - Wants the women as scouts. On April 16, with 2 sgts, 1 corporal, 1 guide and eleven privates went to White Rock Canyon on the Eel River to find a place to ford. Searched 20 miles up and down and on the 20th found a spot, crossing with great difficulty, at 2 a.m. Searched diligently for Indians and found signs but no Indians. Split group and Agt. Wheeler's group killed 8 men and captured 11 women, 1 child. Many wounded threw themselves into the Eel River and either drowned or escaped.

Page 260: May 8, 1864 - 1st Lieutenant James Ulio from Captain William E. Hull, #26 Eel River, Mouth of Bill Rock Canon. Camp Grant. May 3, 40 Indians came into camp and had given themselves up. Theres 12-15 men and the rest are women and children. There are to be more coming because his provisions are running low. May 6, Sergeant Sweet and six privates from Camp Grant took the Indian P.O.W.'s.

Pages 265-268: April 1, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Capt. D. M. Greene Reports of Capt. At camp near Fort Gaston. March 13th - Around 3 a.m. Sunday found an Indian Rancheria and surrounded it. Captured two women and two children and two famous Indians Jack and Stone. Could not hang the men due to not having enough rope. Traveled about 110 miles in three days with the P.O.W.s, had a hard time crossing the river with the children. Took the Indians to Martin's Ferry and confined them in a log cabin with six guards. March 16th - Sgt. and 9 men took the male prisoners to Fort Gaston. March 17th - Jack and Stone tried to escape the guard at Fort Gaston and were hung that evening.

Report of Capt. Duane M. Greene, 6th Inf. Report of March 8 to April 1, left camp at 12:30 p.m. with forty troops, one packer, and one guide, and three mules. Found friendly Indians but still sent out three scouting parties. March 10 he went to Bluff Creek to capture Chief Wantich but he had escaped. Lt. Taylor and small detachment returned to Gaston. Found Rancheria where he captured two notorious Indians, Jack and Stone sent Sgt. McCullough and nine men to Gaston with them. Describes country and patrols sent out. Not much action.

Page 268: May 1, 1864 - Report of Captain D. M. Greene, Comdg., Co. "E", 6th Inf. C.V. Left on scout with 25 men and one officer on report of Seranaltin John being at friendly Indian Old Man Jim's Place, chief of the Weitchpecs. Old Man Jim's came out to meet them and plan to capture Seranaltin John. John's group suspicious and took off. Followed them on foot and by canoe and closing in, John agreed to talk to Captain Greene between his band and the troops if they met unarmed. Greene tried to persuade him to to Fort Gaston. John told his people there would be no more fighting where upon his men discharged their rifles into the air. Went on another scout and met Lieutenants Greer and Hackett looking for cattle driven off ranches by the Indians. Found several that had been hamstrung and crippled. Shot them out of mercy. No Indians.

Pages 268-270: May 1, 1864 - 1st Lt. James Ulio from Capt. D. M. Greene, Camp Iaquia. April 8, Seranaltin John and warriors were at Ranch of Old Man Jim, Chief of Weitchpecs. Gave the information on the band staying at his house. Made arrangements to have Old Man Jim's band make the 1st attack on the band, and later the army would help. The signal was to be one shot. One half hour later a shot was fired, and the army proceeded to attack the house but found only one Indian, the shot was for Seranaltin John, the Indians had fled. The Indians fled to the mountains, all were out of reach of fire. Sent two Indians to have a meeting with the band. The
condition that was made was both parties would lay down their guns. S. John said he and his men were tired of the mountains and they wanted peace and wanted to come in. Wanted to stop at Weitchpec and take all his Indians there. It was agreed upon.

Page 270: May 15, 1864 - Report of Captain D. M. Greene, 6th Inf., CA, Camp Iaqua. Sent several scouting parties out under various Sergeants and Corporal, no Indians but sign of other scouting parties.

Page 270-272: June 1, 1864 - Report of D. M. Green, 6th Inf., C.V., Camp Iaqua. Tells of scout from 10th-20th. Split party of thirty men of Co. "E", 6th Inf. Scouted toward Reed's and Cutterback's Ranches toward Redwoods. Very rough country. Corporal Heller fainted several times, Sgt. McCollough fell into a ravine and dislocated his shoulder. Sent him to Hydesville to a surgeon. Came upon three troopers at Co. "E", Mountaineers. Thought they were deserters and arrested them. Messenger informed him they were scouting the mail station. Turned them loose. Found no Indians, just deserted lodges. Weather very stormy, no good for scouting.

Page 272: June 1, 1864 - To: Lieutenant James Ulio. From Captain D. M. Greene, 6th Inf, Camp Iaqua. Long, dry story of a scout traveling day and night. Saw no Indians. Made prisoners of four soldiers he found, thinking they were deserters, turned them loose the next day when he discovered they mail guards from another company.

Pages 272-274: March 19, 1864 - Report of 1st Lt. J. P. Hackett, Co. "G", 6th Inf. Left with 35 men and 10 days rations at 8:30 a.m. on the 9th. Secretly met Lt. Geer's group after a dark to confuse the Indians. Spent days scouting and found only old Indian sign. Brought back four hogs they found to Fort Gaston.

Pages 275-276: May 20, 1864 - Report of 1st Lt. J. R. Hackett, Co. "G", 6th Inf., Camp Iaqua. Sent 10 men and a mountaineer guide out on scout on the 10th, Segeant Holt passed Fort Baker at 10 a.m. on the 11th and it was o.k.. Writer left Iaqua at 6 a.m., on the 12th and passing Fort Baker, every building was burned. Looked for Indians but could only find where three squaws had crossed the River. That night sent spies up on a ridge to watch for Indian fires, saw Indians fishing by torchlight but the fog closed in. Next day they found Indians on Mad River wearing citizens and soldiers clothes, all armed well and having target practice. Estimate 200-300 Indians. Said too many Indians, packed up and left. Weather very bad.

Page 279-280: May 7, 1864 - Report of Sergeant Francis Bellon, Co. "G", 6th Inf., C.V. Fort Iaqua. Left camp with 10 privates, 1 sergeant, and 2 corporals for a scout. Came across Berry, shot in hand 2 1/2 days before, at Browns Ranch. Ran across Lt. Oaks and commandant, but no Indians. Shot a bear and found three or four graves buried with squaws in them. Returned to Iaqua with no Indians.

Pages 280-281: May 18, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Sgt. Francis Bellon, Camp Iaqua. May 13, Received a complaint from Harris' Ranch that they saw a few Indians in the area where they were grabbing their cattle. They said, (the citizens) that the Indians were also to have a big dance over a dead cow 7 miles away from Harris' Farm. The army spent four days looking for sites where the Indians may have camped out, no traces at all of Indians or the dead cow anywhere. Army scouted a total of 52 miles during this time.

Page 281: May 6, 1864 - Reports of Lt. Col. Stephen G. Whipple, 1st Bat. Ca., Mtn. Says that Seranaltin John and tribe checked in last night. Feels that all will be quiet on the Trinity now. Says he's building up a supply of tools, nails and medicine for them.

Pages 281-282: May 6, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple. Fort Gaston. May 5 - Seranaltin John and band gave up and came into camp voluntarily. Citizens now feel secure on Trinity, Klamath and Salmon Rivers "Jim's Indians" est. six still are lose up the Trinity. Indians
are earning money through the government by building.

Page 282: May 19, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, Fort Gaston. Capt. Miller and Lt. Middleton had a meeting with a member of Jim's Band. First Indians had no intentions of giving up their rights. Finally they gave in and came to camp "On last Sunday." Wanted to return to get their families and others, Big Jim went with them. Feels that they are up to something since many of them do not have very good reputations with the whites. Wants to get all the Indians in the valley to settle - must be watched at all times. Old Man Jim (Weitchpec) was killed by members of his tribe. The two reasons were because of past grievances and the arrest of two Indians confined in a guard house. Not worried about the killing. It is the Indian's business.

Capt. Miller, on a scout, was hailed on the Trinity River by the Indian known as Frank who wanted to talk about coming. He's the mean one. However, he went back for his family, said he would behave and is bringing Big Jim with him. Says they are scoundrels and will have to watch them. Old Man Jim, of Weitchpec, was killed by his own tribe. Now expects Jim's friends to kill the killers.

Pages 282-284: May 19, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Captain Abraham Miller, Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity County. May 13th - South Fork Trinity River. Found 4 male and 2 female Indians. Asked Indians for a meeting - agreed upon it and went to Thomas' house for the place of meeting. Only 3 Indians would be present for the talk. Lt. Middleton and Sgt. Eastman went to the meeting. Indian Frank was afraid to talk with whites because he had killed so many but said that he knew nothing about peace with the Hoopas. While talking three more Indians came out of the brush with their guns cocked. Indian "Bob" head of tribe ordered whites to go back to Hoopa - ordered that whites do not come near Burnt Ranch. Indians became very hostile. Soldiers tried to go into area only to be caught. The Indians made threats. Said they wanted to look some situations over and may ask permission to live on Willow creek. May 18th - Lt. Middleton and 20 men attacked Indians found by scouts. Found 2 ranches by South Fork, Indians had let earlier were informed in the troops movements.

Page 284: June 1, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Capt. Abraham Miller, Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity CO. May 18th, Indians allowed four days to bring families to Hoopa Reservation. May 20th, Went after an escaped P. O. W. named Heath- escaped from Ft. Gaston. Told he was located on New River 16 miles from Camp Quimby's house. When arrived at the house, told that Heath went to Pony Creek. Unable to find Heath. May 28th, Went to Trinity River and found a camp of Indians. Army ws discovered 150 yards outside of camp. 3 men and one woman killed and 1 or 2 wounded. Took cover under bushes or hide behind boulders. "Frank's" band appeared from other side of the River about 15-20 Indians. 2 Indians wounded. Shots exchanged until night. Whites returned to camp at night fall. Place of action: near Thomas' house on Trinity three miles above mouth of S. Fork and 8 miles from Burnt Ranch.

Page 285: June 12, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from Captain Abraham Miller. Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity Co. June 5th, Lt. Middleton and 14 men to go against Indians at Burnt Ranch Canyon, 4 miles from the Ranch. Indians warned of approach by Indian women, all escaped but the women. The Ranch and provisions were destroyed. Woman sent as P.O.W. to Fort Gaston.

Page 287: March 8, 1864 - Report of Lt. Knyphausen Geer, 1st Bat., Ca., Mtn. Left with 30 men of Co. "A", reached Albee's Ranch and no sigh of Indians. Started up Weaverville Trail and scouts reported Indians ahead. At 5:30 a.m. they jumped the Indians. Killed three and wounded others. Had one man wounded in the leg. One man, William Sharp, was killed by Indians while deer hunting. Discovered a camp with 80-100 Indians in it, by the Hyampom trail. Says he had eight men sick so he returned to Iaqua.

along. Lots of rain and snow, tried to cross the Trinity but too high. Sent out Lt. Middleton and
19 men. He camped and cooked three day food supply. Still rainy. Found a boat and crossed
over four men where they found Indian log house and four brush houses. Lt. Middleton returned,
saying he had found Indian sign where they had killed cattle. Found an old Indian who had a
note saying he was protecting the property of Thomas and Ouimbis. When they got back Private
Samuel Overlander was missing. Only reported to commanding officer.

Page 290: May 2, 1864 - Major T. F. Wright from 1st Lt. K. Greer, Camp Iaqua. Surrounded
Indians camp by Kneeland's Prairie, opened fire at dawn. Indians attacked back, killed three men
and three women and took one man prisoners with a broken arm, two women and two children.
After fight found Indians had left with out taking their belongings. Found alot of army
belongings, afraid that a pack train had been attacked, also found quilts, a shotgun, and clothing
which was believed to belong to Mr. Hagan on Elk River. Tried to find the pack train and
learned from Sgt. Holt of the death of Private Mills, and Private Berry missing.

Pages 292-293: May 25, 1864 - 1st Lt. Jacob P. Hackett from 1st Lt. Greer, Camp Iaqua. Scouted
with 23 men north and east of Mad River. Always 1-2 days behind the Indian trails. Took 8 days
and never found any Indians.

Page 294: May 25, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st Lt. K. Geer, Camp Iaqua. May 21,
Fleming's Camp, Pilot Creek. May 23, Hunted Indians, saw some smoke and started after it.
Found a camp after a long haed hike, got there before dawn. Found a horse tied to bushes with a
white aand Indian, then women started to wake up. Charged immediately. Killed five men and
three women; "they would not stop when they were halted." Took two women and two children
P.O.W.'s took coffee, from the camp, left ten men in camp to wait for the return to bury Indians.
They came back an hour later in a different direction. Killed one man and got his rifle. Found
Mill's Rifle, two hunting rifles, a horse and a saddle and bridle. Arrested Corporal Perry and
Private Davis, on accounts of desertion, in civilian's clothing. 20 miles from camp. Wounded alot
of Indians, Cannot find them and do not know how many.

Page 295: June 15, 1864 - 1st Lt. Jacob P. Hackett from 1st Lt. K. Geer, Camp Iaqua. From June
6th to June 11th Co. "A,G" went out scouting for Indians unsucessfully. They had three friendly
Indians working with them: Bij Jim, and Seranaltin John. They used the Indians as a way to talk
them into getting a Hoopa Reservation (plus another unknown.) On June 2th at Bloody Camp
three hostile Indians came to talk. They want to stop fighting. There are 18 warriors plus their
families. 12 of them were at there camp at the time of the talk. Two were sent out to find the
others and assuerd the army they would come in and soon as possible. They made arrangements
to meet on the trail between Redwood and Willow Creek the next day and then would go to
Hoopa. On June 14th returned to Camp Iaqua.

Detachment Upper Mattole. From the 1st to 25th went scouting at all different areas around
Mattole and Bear Harbor. On the 25th they came upon a camp at the head of Bull Creek - they
found a ranch within 400 yards. From where they camped. They were able to escape before the
troops could get them. They did capture a woman and a small child. They found 100 pounds of
beef and articles of clothing (thought to have been robbed from Russ' house.) They found out
through an interpreter that the Indians had left a gun party and had killed horses and cattle on
Bear River. Indians are to have had three guns, and one revolver. Only four men but many
women.

Detachment Upper Mattole. Found and tracked an Indian in the direction of Taylor's Ranch.
Within four miles from the Ranch they found a mare and two colts. The property of Taylor's (they
had been stolen one month before.)

Page 298-299: May 15, 1864 - Reports of Lt. William W. Frazier Co. "E", 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. Company detached upper Mattole. May 17 - Party of three men found Indians at the mouth of Bull Run (mouth of the Gulch), but a grizzly bear ran into the camp and scared the Indians away. Found them again but they were able to get away... traveling towards the coast. May 22 - Still after the same Indians. Indians realized it and set the grass on fire to hide their tracks. Did not stop the soldiers because they knew they were headed to the coast. When the soldiers got headed to the beach but they were still unable to get close because they Indians had a 24 hour guard to alert if anyone came near. May 28 - 5 a.m. came upon the camp. Indians were unable to alert the rest. "...But they did not last very long, for a well directed ball from out rifles at each one of them sent them to their happy hunting gound and made good Indians of them." Ten in number: four men and six women, two men and six women were able to escape. These Indians are to be the ones that have been causing alot of trouble in the county. All are armed with guns.

Page 300: June 7, 1864 - Captain Abraham Miller from 2d. Lt. Thomas Middleton. Camp at Burnt Ranch, Trinity Co. Went up and down Grouse Creek, S. Fork of Trinity River, Middle and N. Forks Trinity River, found no Indians and a few old Indian signs that led to nothing.

Page 301: June 15, 1864 - Lt. James Ulio from 2d Lt. Beckwith. Fort Gaston. June 2 - Order to induce Redwood and Grouse Creek Indians to give themselves up. June 3 - Left camp and went to three creeks and camped. Has 8 Privates and 3 Indian guides, Big Jim, Seranalit Jim, and Dick. June 5 - Sent out Indians Jim and John to seek Indians on Redwood Creek. Found traces of the day before but no Indians. June 6 - Went to Mad River, no sign, returned to Thief Camp. June 7 - Indian John went to Hoopa Valley for a Redwood Indian. Indian Jim and a private went to Boulder Creek. Found no traces. June 8 - Sent out scouts. One to Maple Creek, to Mad River, one down Boulder Creek, no traces. June 9 - Indian John returned from Hoopa with Indian Ceazer from Redwood. June 10 - John and Billy to scout Redwood came back saying they met and talked to some. They were to guide them to camp next day. June 11 - Camped at Purdee's Ranch. 6 p.m. Indians came to camp. Anxious to quit fighting and live on Hoopa. Went to Redwood Mountain and found the camp. Nine men and eleven women and children. Took them back to Fort Gaston and turned them over to Hoopa.

Page 303: May 25, 1864 - Major W. S. R. Taylor from 1st Sgt. John S. Hughes, Camp Anderson. May 18, Camped in timber in vicinity of Oak Camp, on Klamath trail. Found fresh signs near Coyote Camp towards direction of Elk Camp. May 19, Moved to Neal Hill's Ranch at daylight found 6 Indians traveling on a trail that went through camp. Circled around the Indians. Could'n't escape the army. Got a pass from Lt. Col Whipple - give permission to visit Redwood Indians to be peacable. Watched them with binoculars in a distance. Probably warning Indians or Army's Camp. Useless to hunt them gave up soliciting for a time.

Pages 303-306: June 2, 1864 - Report of 1st Sergeant Richard B. Harris, Co. "E." Camp Grant. Long report of a scout, came upon Indian camp who had a white man in uniform on guard, attacked the camp and killed Indians and captured two squaws and two children. Next day captured 2 deserters and turned them over to Lieutenant Hackett.

Pages 306-307: June 15, 1864 - Major Thomas F. Wright from 1st. Lt. J.P. Hackett, Camp Iaqu. After reading R.B. Harris' report Hackett felt as through there were actions not reported such as: May 13, Saw 5 Indians examining tracks on Mad River low gap. Reported that they did not move due to the rain. May 15, Reported that it was their party that discovered Indians on trail South Fork of Trinity when it was really at Van Dusen on Mad River, 30 miles away from the area reported. Also it was Hackett's party that discovered them. May 20, Did not turn over the property the Indians held and he did not capture any except a German Rifle nor did he turn over
any deserters as reported... "Although he might have been." [This letter is in response to the Report of Sergeant Richard B. Harris, June 2, 1864 - Pages 303, 304, 305, 306.]

Page 385: August 13, 1864 - Report of Sgt. William C. Hillis, Comp "B" 1st Bat. Camp Anderson. August 8: Nine men and four days rations to Bald Mtn. August 9: Camped at Angel's Ranch and Mrs. Bremer's found a beef killed three days before by Indians. August 10: Went to Bark Shanty prairied and found remains of beef and the remains of them picking hazel nuts about three days before. August 12: Found signs leading to a river and followed them within two miles of Camp Anderson but the tracks turned off to timber area towards Hoopa Valley.

Pages 391-392: October 1, 1864 - Report of Captain John P. Simpson, 1st Bat. C.V. Mountaineers. Went on scout, met pack train from Round Valley with provisions for Indian prisoners. Found Indian rancheria on the Eel River, hard to get to but managed to surround them and they did not fight. Found lots of cattle and sheep, both dead and alive. 88 Indians in camp and they are willing to go to a reservation.

Page 392: September 15, 1864 - Report of Captain Abraham Miller, 1st Bat. Ca, Mountaineers. Camp near Burnt Creek, Trinity Co. Sept. 1, Received information that Indians raided Hyampon Valley. Sept. 5, Found that all men were gone during the raid. One Indian woman saw them said they came from direction of Hay Fork and left the same way. Numbered no more than 18. Took no more than $50 worth of valueables. Sept. 9, Sent Sgt. Leonard and 16 men to Hyampon to remain until further orders. Sept. 14, Lt.Middleton left for Weaverville to find position of several ranches near the area. Would like to bring them back under Military control.


Page 408: April 24, 1865 - Report of Captain James C. Doughty, 2nd Cav., on expedition from Camp Bidwell to Antelope Creek. Camp Bidwell, CA. Report to Gen. Comgd. District of California. On 5 inst. left camp with 35 men Co.I., 2nd Cavalry, California volunteer enroute for Pine, Deer, Mill and Antelope Creeks to arrest Indians that have been committing depredations in vicinity of those creeks. After arrival at Deer Creek, I sent detachment of ten men under command of a sergeant to scout neighborhood of Deer and Mill creeks, employed Hi Good (citizen) as guide to accompany them. At same time I continued on to Antelope Creek with ten men, leaving ten men on Deer Creek to be sent to either party if required and to guard horses of first named party at Antelope Creek. Employed Mr. William Morgan (citizen) as guide on mountain near Antelope and Dry Creeks, Some 35 miels north of the post. After remaining in that section, scouting country over night and day up to 15inst., when I received notice of assassination of Lt. Levergood, at this post, I ret. to this camp, leaving the men as I had distributred them, with sergeant in command of each detachment until 18th., when I called them in. I found great many food of different kinds, but country being very mountainout and covered with underbrush I was not able to see them; at same time they could observe every move that I made from their hiding places. I traveled several nights trying to find them by their fires, without success, except once they were discovered about 8p.m. at night by the guide and one man, who immediately returned to the detachment and gave the information, but before they got the Indians surrounded they had evacuated their position. On 15th one of detachment secured a horse the Indians had left in hurried flight and brought same to camp, which was turned over to the Quartermaster. No doubt animal stolen from a settler in neighborhood. Convinced Indians had scattered until the Indians would collect together, when I would send a detachment out after them again.


Page 459: March 28, 1861 - Capt. C. S. Lovell from W.W. MacKall, HQ, Dept. of the Pacific. Would like to have 18 men from Fort Gaston and 59 men from Fort Bragg go into the country around Eel and Trinity Rivers. The Capt. has all control of the Army in the area. The soldiers are to report directly to the Capt. if there are any problems in their area. All volunteers are on a program that is experimental.

April 1, 1861 - 2d Lt. E.R. Warner to Major W.W. MacKall, AAG, San Francisco. A band of Indians, supposed to be under the control of Smoke Creek Sam, has driven stock from this valley at three different times during the past six weeks - in all about fifteen head. All stock were returned from the mountains where they were taken. Winnemucca says he cannot control Sam, but he will punish Sam, whose mother is a Pit. His band is composed of renegade Pah-Utes and Pitt Indians. Gold and silver discoveries on the Humboldt will cause a large amount of travel between this valley and that river. Camp Dragoon Bridge, Honey Lake Valley.

Pages 464-465: April 15, 1861: Major W.W. Mackall from 2d Lt. Edward Dillon, Ft. Bragg. Have ordered detachment in Round Valley to take position on Eel River. The Sgt. in command is directed to "dislodge the Indians" and protect the settlers and their property.

Page 466: April 20, 1861 - Maj. W.W. MacKall from Capt. Edmund Underwood, Fort Gaston. April 8th: Sent for all head Chiefs of ranches in the valley for a meeting. Asked to give up all firearms and gave them four days. When the day came only a few guns had drained. The Capt. had to threaten them soon the guns slowly came in. Feels confident that all guns in valley have been collected. Indians quite anxious because they had to give up their arms. Afraid they may destroy white property. Whites afraid of Hoopas. Building a block house. Rumor is there is 1500 Indians living within a circle of 10 miles vs. 30 white men and 3 families. Mowhema as old chief is unable to control his warriors, does not want to fight.

Page 472: April 28, 1861 - To Major W.W. MacKall. Reports sending a detachment of two non-coms and 27 troops out on a permanent scout. To go anywhere there might be depredations, and punish the guilty. Says the eight volunteer guides were late arriving and nearly destitute of clothing he had to issue them army clothes. Complains because he has only 34 enlisted men at the post. From Capt. E. Underwood, Comdg. Fort Gaston.

To Major W. W. MacKall, Sent a detachment to be posted at Pardee's Old Ranch via South Fork of Trinity River. Have also given orders that they must pursue and capture any depredations and if he can not decide on the guilty ones... "their guilt can be clearly ascertained to punish the whole tribe, without the guilty ones are surrendered."

Pages 491: May 28, 1861 - Special Order No. 91, HQ, Department of the Pacific. The detachment now at Honey Lake from Captain Landrum's company (I), 3d Artillery, will be withdrawn and will join the company at Alcatraz Island, bringing with it the movable property. Camp Dragoon Bridge.

Page 494: May 31, 1861 - Captain C. S. Lovell from 2d Lt. Edward Dillon, Fort Bragg. Citizens engaged in stealing Indian children. Rumors are that 40-50 children been taken through Long Valley during April. Sold both in and out of the county. Feels these people are making worse problems for the Army - they keep the Indians always alert, attacking and chasing them.

Pages 1162-1163: June 27, 1862 - Gov. Leland Stanford to Brig. Gen. George Wright, and enclosure, letter to Stanford from J.S. Henning, E.B. Pond, George Wist, and other reporting on
meeting of Chico and vicinity citizens June 26, 1862 to adopt measures to stop depredations now being committed by the mountains Indians on Rock Creek, Butte Creek and adjacent country. Stanford says as a result of these outrages, Butte Co. people are calling on him for men and means, ammunition and arms, to assist them in quelling such outrages. One Thomas Allen, a teamster, was killed and scalped on road from Stratton’s Mill to Keefer’s. Three children, a boy and two girls were gathering blackberries on Rock Creek six miles east of the Shasta Road. Indians evid. captured them.

Page 1165: June 23, 1862 - Colonel Francis J. Lippitt from Asst. Adjt. Gen. R.C. Drum, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Camp Lincoln. The General wants Captain Stuart's company concentrated at Camp Lincoln. All moveable property at Ter-waw be taken to camp. The supplies will be sent to Crescent City and then transferred to Camp Lincoln.

Pages 1171-1172: March 27, 1865. Bidwell writes to the General of the Condition of Affairs in Honey Lake Valley and beyond. Two routes that are very important are being attacked by Indians- from Susanville to Idaho through Surprise Valley and the other Humboldt Mines. A man who was keeper for Granite Creek Station was killed by Indians during the winter. Stock stolen and slaughtered. People want troops immediately. Worked on the roads: passable for sleighs. Believes troops can haul baggage over snow belt on sleds along with their wagon or purchase wagons on other side. People are so anxious to have army they are willing to furnish flour and take some quantity back when the roads are better. Passing need protection for Humboldt and Surprise Valley roads for the Idaho mines. A post would be good if stationed at Honey Lake or Willow Creek Valley and another between Surprise and Owyhee River. Doesn't believe Goose Lake troops will answer the purpose, being off the direct route.

Page 1173: March 28, 1865. Acknowledged letter about citizens petitioning for protection from: Red Bluff, Shasta, and other places, asking that the routes leading to Owyhee mines and a post established along the route. Wright is to tell the citizens that the routed will be open and troops will be in the direction as soon as weather is good.

Page 1195: April 14, 1865. I. A camp will be established somewhere in the upper part of Surprise Valley or southern part of Goose Lake Valley, as nearly as may be in the vicinity of the roads from Chico, via Susanville and Surprise Valley, and from Red Bluff, via Fort Crook, to the Owyhee, Idaho, and of the emigrant roads from Humboldt River to the southern part of Oregon. II. The camp will be established with regard to wood, water, and grass for the station of a company of cavalry and a temporary depot for forage and subsistence for an additional company, which will be sent to move over the country beyond. III. Major Robert S. Williamson, Engineers, will repair immediately to Fort Crook, and hence, with Captain Mellen, Second Cavalry California Volunteers, and a sufficient escort from the latter’s company, will proceed with as little delay as practicable to select the site for the camp herein directed to be established, He will send his report through Brigadier-General Wright’s headquarters. IV. Brigadier-General Wright will, at the earliest moment the sea- son will permit, order a company of the Second Cavalry California Vol- uanteers to take post at the point which may be selected as above and establish itself for the year, by erecting such temporary cabins for them- selves and shelter for their horses as the country may afford by the labor of the troops. V. The company will be considered as in the field, and no purchases of lumber or other building materials will be allowed. Vi. As soon as the roads will permit, Brigadier-General Wright will establish a company of the Second Cavalry California Volunteers in Jioucy Lake Valley, so as to protect the settlements and the road from Susanville to the Humboldt River, Key. Ter. The company will be considered as in the field, and no purchases of lumber or other build- ing materials will be allowed. It will be established with regard to wood, water, and grass, and will protect itself and horses by such tem- porary shelters as the country may afford by the labor of the troops. By command of Major-General McDowell: R. C. DRUM, Assistant Adjutant General.

Page 1218: Letter, General Wright, Brigade General to Colonel R. C. Drum, Assttant Adjutant
General, Headquarters Department of the Pacific, May 1, recommends that all supplies for the troops at the depot to be selected by Major Williamson be transported by contract to Fort Crook, beyond that post they should be carried by Government means.

Page 1259: June 10, 1865. The new fort to be established in the north end of Surprise Valley on the ground indicated by Major Williamson will be known as Fort Bidwell, and further provided the troops in Siskiyou and Shasta Counties will constitute the Military Sub-District of Siskiyou, under the command of Maj. Henry B. Mellen, Second Cavalry California Volunteers. Instead of two companies at Fort Bidwell, the post will be arranged for a full company and a half of the company now at Fort Crook. The horses, except not to exceed five, and all of the men but a detachment of fifteen or twenty, will be withdrawn at the end of the season to Fort Crook.


Abstract: Page 1205: Fort Bidwell was established on July 17, 1865 at the head of Surprise Valley in extreme northeastern California per General Orders No. 26, Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, dated April 14, 1865, and General Orders No. 44, Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, dated June 30, 1865.

Page 1243: Lieutenant Colonel McDermit at Fort Churchill asked for two more companies because Captain Wells had an attack with 500 Indians (I presume it must be in Fort Churchill area). Troops also needed at Reese River. Captain Doughty and Company are probably at Susanville or toward Smoke Creek, he is to go toward Paradise Valley to re-enforce Captain Wells. Colonel McDermitt is to take command of all troops in the field. Assistant Surgeon Spaulding to establish in Paradise Valley-ordered to accompany Captain Doughty, Captain Starr and company on march to Red Bluff. Captain Knight march from camp Union via Colusa, to establish camp on Antelope Creek near the mills in Tehama County. Captain Street and company prepared to move via Red Bluff and Fort Crook to camp in upper part of Surprise Valley. Under impression that the Indians are mostly in the area in Humboldt, Nevada Territory, joining the hostile Banos in those areas.

Services of medical officers will be required at the camp in upper Surprise Valley and unless other arrangements have been made I would recommend Assistant Surgeon J.G. Cooper, 2 Cavalry, vow service at Camp Union be sent there.

Page 1259: The new fort to be established in the north end of Surprise Valley, on the ground indicated by Major Williamson, will be known as Fort Bidwell.

The troops in Siskiyou and Shasta Counties will constitute the Military Sub-district of Siskiyou, under the command of Major Henry B. Mellen, Second Cavalry, California Volunteers. Instead of two companies at Fort Bidwell the post will be arranged for a full company and a half of the company now at Fort Crook. The horses, except not to exceed five, and all of the men but a detachment of fifteen or twenty, will be withdrawn at the end of the season to Fort Crook. Forage and subsistence will be placed accordingly.

Brigade General George Wright, Commanding, District of California to Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum, dated September 26, 1864, page 994. Wright takes note of petitions from Surprise and Owens Valleys asking for military protection. Wright thinks fixed posts are not needed there. He thinks detachments of mobile forces sent there at certain times of the year would be sufficient and less costly.

Page 1125: Brigade General George Wright to Lieutenant Colonel R.C. Drum, dated January 31, 1865. Wright takes note of letter of Mr. N. G. Turney, January 9, 1865, asking that a cavalry company be stationed on the old Lassen Trail. Wright apposes a fixed installation. He favors a summer sweep of mobile troops through northeastern California, including Surprise Valley.
Irwin McDowell, Major General to John Bidwell, February 7, 1865, acknowledges receipt of Bidwell concerning the need for military protection in neighborhood of Honey Lake and Smoke Creek. States that he has received a memorial from 140 residents of Surprise Valley requesting the stationing of a company of dragoons for six to eight months on the Old Lassen Trail, near Goose Lake or the head of Pit River rather than in the valley itself. States that General Wright has been ordered to send a military force in the direction indicated.

Page 1130: Brigade General Wright to Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum, February 9, 1865. States that Captain Doughty with about sixty men will march from Camp Chico to take post at Smoke Creek. A detachment from Captain Mellen's company, 2nd Cavalry, will set out from Fort Crook to occupy a point on the Old Lassen Trail to the west of Surprise Valley.

Pages 1171-1172: John Bidwell to Brigade General George Wright, March 27, 1865. To protect the Humboldt and Surprise Valley roads, Bidwell does not believe that a post near Goose Lake will be sufficient.

Page 1173: R.C. Drum, Assistant Adjutant General, to Brigade General George Wright, March 28, 1865. Acknowledges Drum's letter concerning petitions of citizens of Red Bluff and Shasta concerning protection of route to the Owyhee Mines and establishment of a post to guard the same. Movement of troops in that direction will begin as soon as the weather permits.

Pages 1195-1196: General Orders No. 26, Headquarters Department of the Pacific, April 14, 1865. A Camp will be established in the upper part of Surprise Valley or the southern part of Goose Lake Valley, as near as practicable, in the vicinity of the roads to the Owyhee, Idaho and to the emigrant roads from the Humboldt River to Southern Oregon. The camp will be established with regard to wood, water, and grass. Major Robert S. Williamson will select the site. General Wright will order a company of the 2nd Cavalry, C.V. to the post.

Page 1226: Brigadier General Wright to Major R. W. Kirkham, Letter Master, Department of California, May 11, 1865. The point selected by Major Williamson for the new post for 200 men will require supplies and subsistence and such tools as may be needed for temporary cabins for one company.

Page 1234-1236: Brigade General George Wright to Colonel R. C. Drum, May 15, 1865 and enclosure: Report of Major Williamson, May 15, 1865. Wright approves of site selected by Major Williamson for the post in Surprise Valley and says that he considers it "more than probable that the site now selected may become a permanent post." Includes sub-enclosure from Disabell and Venning and Henry Miller objecting to Williamson's site selection because they are on the land and have made improvements. They want compensation.

Page 1259: General Orders Number 44, Headquarters, Department of the Pacific. Designates the new post at north end of Surprise Valley as Fort Bidwell. Instead of five companies at Fort Bidwell the post will be arranged for a full company and half of the company at Fort Crook. At the end of the season all except a detachment of fifteen or twenty men will be withdrawn to Fort Crook.

Page 1271: The site was selected by Major Robert S. Williamson, Chief Engineer, Department of the Pacific, per Special Orders No. 140, Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, dated June 30, 1865. The post was named after General John Bidwell of Chico, who was among those pioneers.
who urged its establishment.


Pages 79-93: Guess names and locations of Patwin and Maidu villages from 1846 to 1850.

Pages 94-116: Early treaties with California Indians of the Sonoma frontier, Yalesunney, Mohave, and Chemehuevis, also the population of tame and wild Indians of the Sacramento Valley. (Lakisimne, Shoromnes, Sagayacumne, Louklumnes, etc.)

Pages 119-144: Tells of Shasta villages and territories of the Shasta Indians.

Page 148: Two letters on U.S. Army relations with the Shasta Indians, including fighting and beliefs on who was to blame in 1854 in Cottonwood. Also, two maps at the end of the book showing the distributions of Shasta villages in California and the Shasta tribal territory.

3127. Unruh, John D. *The Plains Across: the Overland Emigrants and the Trans-Mississippi West, 184--60*. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois Press, 1979. Abstract: Page 178: "In 1850 one company, having gone only as far as Ash Hollow, assumed they were out of danger and destroyed their guns to lighten their load. Later, when they experienced an Indian scare on the Lassen Cut Off, their entire outfit could muster only a single rifle plus a few pistols." From Keller, George, *A Trip Across the Plains and Life in California* Oakland, 1955; repring of 1851 ed. 4,20-22.

Page 182: "Alonzo Delano told of one train on the Lassen Route in 1849 for which 27 mules had been stolen during one night. These emigrants had no alternative but to leave their wagons and belongings and start packing in with their few remaining mules. One man walked for three days without food, others fell exhausted in the road and had to be rescued by men who came out from the California settlements." (Delano, Alanzo, *Across the Plains and Among the Diggings* N.Y. 1936; reprint of 1853 ed.)


Page 210: Probably the most common army tactic was the quick relief or punishment foray from the nearest fort.

Page 233: In California Captain William H. Warner, Topographic Engineer, followed Peter Lassen's northern California trail in attempt to find suitable railroad route thru the Sierras to the Humboldt River. Although Warner's party lent provisions and provided information to suffering emigrants entering California on Lassen Cutoff, their reconnaissance came to abrupt end when
Warner and two of his men were killed by Pitt River Indians near Goose Lake (Goetzmann, Army Exploration, 250-253.)

Page 235: In 1855 Lt. Robert S. Williamson, who had accompanied Warner on the disastrous 1849 expedition, went north with Lt. Henry L. Abbott to search once more for favorable routes from San Francisco to Oregon and Washington. Parts of these surveys included the overland trail route thru southern Oregon (Goetzmann, 298, 285.)

Page 265: A profit minded overlander on the Lassen Cutoff began picking up everything his colleagues were throwing away. With this free merchandise he planned to start a trading post at the California end of the trail (July 17, August 6, 1849, entries of J. Goldaborough Bruff, in Read and Gaines, eds., Gold Rush 1:47,73; John H. Peoples to Major D.H. Rucker, October 24, 1849, in U.S. Pres, General Smith's Correspondence (1850) 129 Sen. Exec. Doc. No. 52, Serial Set. No. 561, 31st Congress, 1st Session)

Page 355: 1851 trail branching off from Truckee River into the Beckwourth Pass to Bidwell's Bar, and Marysville. Late August Beckwourth guided first co. emigrant wagons over the trail into Marysville.


Page 364-365: In 1852 a small contingent of Oregon militiamen from Jacksonville, under command of John E. Ross and a similar volunteer group from Northern California under Captain Ben Wright both saw service along the treacherous southern route. Wright's outfit began its fall assignment by rescuing a small company under siege near Tule Lake and remained to patrol the most dangerous sections of the trail for another three months. (Page 507, See also Bancroft, History of Oregon 1: 749-51; John E. Ross to George L. Curry, November 10, 1854; "Statement of W.T. Kershaw, November 21, 1857; Joel Palmer to B.F. Dowell, December 17, 1857, all in U.S. Congress. Protection afforded by Volunteers of Oregon and Washington Territories (1859, 15, 41-42, 55- House Misc. Doc. 47, 35 congress, 2 session. Ser. 1016.)

Page 367: Johnson's Ranch, 40 miles to north of Sutter's Fort was staging area for relief of the Donner Party, winter of 1846-47.

Page 368: Hordes of inexperienced overlanders jamming California Trail during gold rush era prompted massive relief endeavours of 1849,50,52. In 1849, greatest concern not with potential starvation, since most of the forty-niners had outfitted with ample quantities of food. Rather, fears widespread that forage and water would prove insufficient to sustain stock of these in rear of years migration. Possible consequence of dying draft animals was obvious - any demonstrations of motive power could so impede progress that winter snows might again close the mountain passes before all emigrants had crossed. Major General Persifor F. Smith, realizing that something had to be done, stepped into the breach. Authorizing $100,000 in emergency funds. (augmented by $12,000 in pub subscriptions in San Francisco alone.) Smith assigned Brevet Major D. H. Rucker to direct the relief and rescue activity. Rucker had few precedents to guide him and face with task of melding civilians (at $150 to $200 per month) and military personnel into a cohesive relief operations, by mid September fast moving Rucker had several relief teams on the trails. His basic plan simple - send relief caravans backtracking along each of the three major overland access routes with directions to travel far enough east to make certain that even to slowest moving forty-niners received assistance. Once certain that all traders had been accounted for the relief teams would hasten back to California, dispensing food and animals as needed and rendering whatever assistance might be necessary to ensure that all travelers would reach California before winter storms. Rearmarked principal emphasis for Truckee River routes.

Page 369: but becomes apparent that incoemng and ... were concentrating more heavily on the
Carson Trail. By first week of November relief on both routes completed. But late November before rescue operations on Lassen Trail could be completed. Reports of John H. Peoples re great suffering and large number of emigrants on that route led Rucker himself to leave Sacramento for the field. Both Rucker and Peoples labored to get emigrants to lassen Ranch despite the severe attacks of mountain fever both suffered. Rucker gave first priority to the sick, then the starving and then to family groups. Single men on foot not aided unless obviously without where withal to complete journey safely. J. Goldgorough Bruff received some relief provisions from Rucker.

Page 370: Long before completing preliminary reconnaissance Rucker and his men found it necessary to distribute aid. Rucker himself was forced to distribute food at lassen's Ranch to persons theoretically completed journey but without provisions or funds with which to purchase food. Also loaned draft animals for which recipients signed, agreeing to return the animals to Smith, Bensely, and Co. as soon as they reached Sacramento. Rucker wrote to Peoples that he must tell emigrants to proceed to valley at once - lived worth more than wagons and effects. Peoples company cooperate with emigrants in killing six Indians in short skirmish because of Indian propensity to steal and kill draft animals.

Page 373: In main, 1850 relief effort consisted of supplying foodstuffs and medical aid at the relief stations. Bulk of distribution occurred on more heavily traveled Carson route.


Notes: Microcopy 234. Roll 33. 207-09.
Abstract: March 1, 1853. Letter to Col. Wright, Comdg., Fort Reading, Ca. Says that whites settling in Indian territory is so delicate a question that an answer will be sought from Washington, D.C. Meanwhile, the commanding General says to let them come in. Writer feels it is unfair to Indians, but he is not the boss. From Major E.D. Townsend.

Notes: General orders #44 headquarters. Department of the Pacific. San Francisco June 10, 1865.
Abstract: I. The New Fort to be established in north end of surprise valley on ground indicated by Major Williamson will be known as Fort Bidwell.
II. Troops in Siskiyou and Shasta counties will constitute the military sub district of Siskiyou, under command of Major Henry B. Mellen, 2nd Cav. Ca. Vol.
III. Instead of 2 companies at Fort Bidwell, the post will be arranged for a full company and a half of the company now at Fort Crook. The horses, except not to exceed 5, and all men but a detachment of 15 or 20 will be withdrawn at the end of the season to Fort Crook. Forage and subsistence will be placed accordingly. By command of Major General McDowell: R.C. Drum, Assistant Adjt. General.

Abstract: Page 12: Opening of new areas of settlements, launching of transcontinental railroad had dramatically enlarged western needs. Reconstruction duties would absorb up to 1/3 of available manpower. In 1867 the President offset some of negative consequences of the factors by authorizing 100 private to companies on frontier. This permitted a peak strength of 56,815 in September 1867. But thereafter erosion set in.
Page 15: Army approp. act of 1869 cut no. information regents from 45 to 25 and limited line
brigadier to of instead of ten. It red. army from 54,000 maintained under act of 1866 to 37,313. (15 Stat. 315-318, March 3, 1869) In July 1870 act limited enlisted men to 30,000 (16 Stat. 315-321, July 15, 1870) Beg. in 1874 ... army approp. acts carried provison that prohibits funds to recruit army beyond 25,000 enlisted men - an army that with officers numbered just over 27,000.


Abstract: page 12: Congress twice allowed modest increases, most because of persuasive logic and high stature of Jefferson Davis, Senator from Miss. and Secretary of War in Pres. Pierce's cabinet. The first, in 1850, authorized President to raise to 74 the number of privates in each company serviny on frontier. (9 Stat. 438-439, June 17, 1850) The position of the army reduction in 1848 fixed dragoon cos. at 50 privats, Mtd. rifle cos. at 64, and infantry and artillary cos. at 42, above maximum of 74 to frontier cos. regard less of arm was rarely reached. Prior to that, each cavalry and dragoon co. allowed 50 privates, mtd. rifles 64 privates, each art. co. 42 if heavy, 64 if light. A captain assisted by a 1st and 2d Lt. and orderly sergeant commanded the company, and a sergeant and corporal headed as squad (40 guards.) In 1850 Congress authorized encr. in pay for service California and Oregon, for officers and additional $2 per day and for enlisted amount equal to ordinary pay held until honorary discharge (9 Stat. 508, September 28, 1850).

Page 13: Major General Henry W. Halleck - "Old Brains" - commanded Div. of the Pacific from San Francisco.

Page 16: Forts of 1845 located in fertile and increasingly settled country, drew much of their supplies from neighborhood; those of 1850's, situated in a sterile and sparsely inhabited country had to depend on overland shipments from the states for nearly every necessity and the troops had to move more frequently over vaster distances.

Page 19: Inspector Joseph K. F. Mansfield disvocered in August 1852 at Fort Jones, stratry post No. California garrison by Co. E, 4th Inf. This Co. authorized three officers, 8 NCO and 74 privates. Its roles bore 34 names. Cpatain U.S. Grants, had resigned his commission. One sergeant on d.s. at department HQ, another on furlough, a private in hospital at Fort Vancouver. Pres. were Lt. J.C. Bonnycastle, Lt. George Crook, acting 2nd commissioner of subst. and troop duties; Lt. John B. Hood, newly grad from West Point and awaiting a regimental vacancy. Surg. Francis Sorrel and 26 enlisted men. Two privates in guard house, two sick, and sergeant; corporal and seven privates on daily extra duty. Fort Jones boasted desposable force of 4 officers, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 11 privates, hardly sufficient to produce much effect on neighboring Indians. (Frazer, Mansfield on the Western Forts, 165-66.)

Page 20: Except for garrisons at seacoast fortifs., the peacetime art. for most part served as infantry.

Page 28: Most popular art. piece was 12-pounder mountain howitzer, ser. 1840-1841 used throughout 50's, 60's, and later. Originally designed for pack use and later provided with serveral warrants of field carriage, it threw 8.9 pound shell for 900 yards at 5 degrees elevation, and could carry more than a mile at greater elevations. With "prairie carriage," which because standard, the 12 pounder howitzer was as easily portable as it was effective in scattering and demoralizing concentrations of Indians. Gun crews were normall drawn from inf. or calvary and trained as "insant artillerymen."

Page 29: Frontier service meant abominable food, living condition, and spending monotony punctuated at infrequent intervals by hardest and least regarding kind of field day, long separations from friends and family and comforts of civilized and prospect of death or diability from diseases, enemy action, or a consti. broken by exposure and improper dust. Low pay, little
chance of advancement or personal recognition and for enlisted men, harsh and often brutal, discipline. It meant foregoing the opportunity of civilian life and it meant persisting in a profession commonly held in contempt.

Page 30: ...delirium tremens kept Captain Henry Judah with 31 the packs while his Co. of 4th Inf., assulted a party of Indians barricaded in a California Cave (Crook, General George Crook, 19)

Page 32-33: Chief means of recognizing battlefield achievement was award of brevet ranks, although Indian engagements did not qualify as battles for this purpose. Many Lts.and Captains held brevet grades of Major or Lt. Col. more than half of the Cols. enjoyed brevets of Brig. or Major General. Had the bvt. system been purely honorary, it would have been harmless. But bvt. ranks took effect, in both authority and pay by special assignment of the President, in commands composed of different corps, on court martial, and it detachments composed of different corps. Under certain conditions a captain with no bvt. might find himself serving under a Lt. who had picked up a bvt. Major in Mexico.

Page 33: By middle 1850's 73% officers corps boasted West Point educations though mainly an engineer college WP instilled sense of professionalism that flowered in Mexico and persisted on frontier. It did not teach how to fight Indians. It provided a superior sel. apparatus for the officers corps and gave its grade. A slight edge in the military fundamentals, but sent them forth to learn Indian fighting by hard experience.

Page 34: George H. Thomas, Halleck's successor, commanded it for only a year 1869-70, before fatal heart attack passed it to scholarly John M. Schofield. Portly, bald, yet magnificently whiskered, Schofield occupied the Division's San Francisco HQ, from 1870-76, and again in 1882-83. McDowell commanded 1876-82. stiff, formal, tactless, and often guerulous in official intercourse, McDowell was still well known for sumptuous hospitality, financed from personal fortune and for wide-ranging cultural interests.

Page 35: "Jealous of prerogatives, wuick to prefer charges for the most trivial offences real or imagined, eternally quarreling over precedence, from general-in-chief down to the officers engaged in prodigies of disputation and decreed that a large share of one's service be spent on court-martial duty." (see white, Jacksonians, pages 194-196.)

Pages 36-37: Army offered little to attract enterprising men or to elevate them once enlisted. A recruit signed up for a five year hitch. He received $7 per month in infantry and artillery, $8 each, and $13 per month if he ever made sergeant. Pierce administration aggressive Davis as Secretary of War, managed to get pay bill thru Cong. that added $4 per month to enlisted pay in all grades and for first time provided longevity pay - $2 a month extra for 20 enlisted and $1 for each thereafter. Although regulars require visit by paymaster at least every 2 months, this provides rarely complied with on frontier, where remote garrisons and commands on extended field service often went 6 months or more without pay. In addition, enlisted men received uniform, rations, and quarters. Daily rations of enlisted men consisted of fresh or salt beef or pork, bread, coffee, and beans, peas, or rice. Soldiers sought to vary fare by hunting or fishing. Fresh vegetables were priceless rarities. In 1851, as economic measure, Secretary of War Conrad launched experiment in self-support by directing all frontier post commanders to plant a vegetable table garden, but it proved a costly failure at nearly every post. Officers or their wives frequently tended small garden plots, but for enlisted men it was beans and more beans, sometimes relieved by desicated vegetables with which Subsistence Department experimented throughout the decade.

Page 38: Discipline harsh and unremitting. Art of War cataloged every offense imaginable and the 99th, conduct "to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, "covered everything that had been missed by the first ninety-eight. Solitary confinement on bread and water or forfeiture of
pay and allowances were normal sentence of a garrison courtmartial for minor transgressions, but for major offenses, except desertion, the Arts of War left the punishment pretty much to the discretion of the officer in command. The articles permitted sentences of death for desertion, but in practice this punishment was not used. Stripped to waist, deserter tied to pole, and flogged with rawhide whip. Later, head shoved and hip indelibly branded with large D, he was drummed out of service to tune of "Rogers March." Also stripping military life of its appeal was the fact that much of it was so very unmilitary. More often employed with shovel, or axe than a musket or saber. With economy the watchword, civilian payroll had to be kept down, and nearly every task in construction and operation of fort had to be performed by troops in addition to military duties.

Page 40: Recruiters preferred native born American farm boys, but most recruits were newly arrived immigrants and city dwellers. Immigrants outnumbered native Americans more than 2 to 1. Ireland supplied more than half the foreign element, Germany about a fifth. Complaints against foreigners were their inability to speak English and their generally debilitated physical condition - stemming from economic forces that moved them to leave the old country. Though reluctantly, the Army played a large role in absorption of immigrants into American life. Two scourges of Regular Army were drunkenness and desertion. Monotony of life at a frontier station, absence of much else to do with out leisure time. Literature of period testifies to chronic turbulence produced by excessive drinking. Officers went to extravagant lengths to keep whiskey from their men, but rarely with any success. Temperance societies occasionally flourished in a garrison.

Desertion took heavy toll of undermanned frontier army. Sec. of War in 1853 declined that in army of 10,000 nearly 1300 would be discharged every year and nearly 1500 would desert. Deserters would be more likely to be American than immigrant recruits.

Page 41: Pay raises of 1854, with additional reward for longevity was designed partly to deal with desertion prob., but Panic of 1859 had more effect.

Page 42: No framework of strategy and few policy guidelines emanate from War Department or Army hope to give direction and coherence to frontier defense measures. Failure due to remoteness and slowness of communication, lack of accurate information about local conditions and fact that military responsibilities portook less warfare than of police operations against enemy only occasionally identifiable as such. Confusion and uncertainty that characterized U.S. Indian policy, particularly repetitious roles of civilian and military agencies, also inhibited leadership.

Page 42: McDowell dabbled in painting, architecture, landscape architecture. See obituary in Army and Navy journal, 22 (May 8, 1885,) 827.

Page 57: Neither Captain William J. Hardee's Infantry Tactics, which appeared in 1855, nor Colonel P. St. G. Crooks Cavalry Tactics contained any hint of how to employ troops against Indians. They conceived themselves exclusively with conventional warfare against civilized foe.

Page 70: Some cavalry regiments carried the Spencer; others the Sharps and all, from time to time used scattering of experimental models.

Page 96-97: Late in 1848 War Department orders named Brevet Major General Persifor F. Smith, Colonel of Regt. of mounted Riflemen, to head newly constructed Third or Pacific Division of the Army. It includes California, Oregon, as well as what is now Indiana and Nevada, the Division was subdivision by northern boundary of California into the 10th and 11th departments. The courtly and sociable general, veteran of the Seminole War and hero of Conteras, sailed from N.Y, and reached S.F. in February 1849.

Page 103: Pacific Division came under direction of Charles M. Conrad, Pres. (illegible) Secretary of War, early in 1851 when General Smith gave way to Brevet Brig. General Ethan
Allen Hitchcock, Col. 2nd Infantry - undoubt finest intellect in army, and possible with sound military reputation, but so obsessed with metaphysical speculation that philosophy has become his vocation, military science his avocation. His orders, like there reassignment, Smith to Texas required reorganization of Pacific Defenses aimed at getting troops into Indian country and cutting cost of their maintenance (SW, Ann. Report (1851, pages42-43)

Page 105: The mining boom on both sides of the Cal- Oregon boundaries created a situation in which both Indians and whites needed nearly constant protection from each other. In California, Fort Reading was established at the head of the Sac. Valley in May, 1852, and Fort Jones in Scott Valley six months later. Fort Humboldt, established in January 1863, guarded the California coast. General Newman Clarke filled in the Northern Defense in 1857 with Fort Bragg and Crook. In California, General Hitchcock established Fort Reading at head of Sacramento River in May 1852 and Fort Jones in Scott's Valley six months later. In 1853 the Pacific Division was renamed Department of the Pacific, when the 10th and 11th Departments were dissolved.

Page 110-111: Would be conquerer cast in role of policeman, patrolling his sector in effort to detect presence of "criminals" and giving chase when "crime" had been committed, assailed by westerness for not treating all Indians as criminals and by easterners and agents of Indian Bureau for inflicting punishment without clear evidence of criminal guilt. With occasional exceptions Army embraced this essential defensive strategy for first few years of its western experience - patrolling, scouting, escorting, pursuing, and always the endless work of building and maintaining the fort which multiplied across face of west. Dismal, frustrating, dirty. Boredom, low pay. coarse food, shabby quarters, harsh discipline, cruel punishment, constant labor of unmilitary chores, field service marked by heat, cold, rain, snow, mild dust, hunger, thirst, deadening fatigue. No prospect of meaningful combat or opportunity for distinction that ordinarily make military life more endurable. Against adversary "everywhere and yet nowhere," recognize as such only when caught in act of aggression, frontier policeman proved disappointing in their effectiveness. By middle 1850's however, with basic defense system of West defined and laid out, they began to think and act like soldiers as well as like policemen. Commander began to take harder view of the opponent. If tribe or band could not keep its members from raiding white people, ran the argument, then the whole group should be held responsible and punished accordingly. The theory ignored realities of Indian society and political organization, it was quite consistent with established principal that the tribes were "domestic dependent nations" and with practice of negotiation treaties with tribal leaders erroneously assumed to possess authority of Europe monarchy. The theory raised hope that severe enough punishment of the group, even the innocent suffered with guilty, might produce true group response and end menace to frontier.

Page 178: At Fort Jones, Captain Judah and his "Forty Theives" of the 4th Inf., alternated between protecting innocent Indians from slaughter by angry settlers and joining with improvised volunteer units to run down Indians accused of robbery or murder.

Page 186: Fort Jones abandoned in 1858 - aftermath of Rogue River War more than one hundred Shasta refugees, collected at Fort Jones to save them from annihilation, were colonized at the Nome Lackee Reservation.

Page 193: In January 1856, Wool's reinforcements arrived - all ten companies of newly organized 9th infantry, one of four additional regiments authorized by Congress in 1855. Colonel was George Wright, muscular veteran of 34 years service with leathery, beardless face, thatch of unruly white hair, quietly competent manner than inspired confidence and respect in subordianates.

Page 227: Fort Bidwell is mentioned along with other posts established elsewhere-- in northern Nevada, eastern Oregon, and southwestern Idaho-- to control the Klamath, Modoc, and Snake (Northern Paiute) Indians.
By October, a thoroughly disillusioned Lippitt was ready to let the miners handle the Indians in their own way, for the Indians had failed to respond to his policy of pacific means. General Wright agreed. Under Lt. Col. S. G. Whipple, the 1st Bat. Mtn. C.V. replaced the 2d CA in the Humboldt District, including the posts in the Klamath, Trinity, Salmon, and Eel. The Bat. suffered from factionalism among the officers and lack of discipline among the men, but at sustained a war of attrition that gradually wore down the raiders. Colonel Henry M. Black took command of the district early in 1864, and Co. of the 2d and 6th C.V. balistered the mountaineers...

... but it was the aggressive persistence of Whipple and his men wise in the wilderness ways, and Seranaltin Jim in May 1864, followed by a month later by surrender of Curley Headed Tom with 15 surrenders of his 60 man band, foreshadowed the close of hostilities.

Quiet, competent, experienced, well liked, Wright organized 9th infantry in 1855 and led it against "Northern Indians" of Washington Territory then commanded on Pacific Coast during Civil War years.

Expansions of regional defense systems in post war period indicates that fund am. issue of military strategy on Indian frontier had been resolved in earlier period. No longer was there much debate over merits of roving columns as substitute for fixed posts. Rarely did military leader seriously advocate concentr. of frontier army at a few large and easily supplied stations from which each summer, strong mounted columns would sweep thru the Indian country and show the flat. When first proposed in 1845 by General Stephen Watts Kearny, roving column seemed ideal strategy to reconcile large responsibility with small resources. Spread of settlement and demand of settlers for visual assurance of protection had made the concept politically if not militarilly unrealistic even by 545 time it was most seriously debated in middle 50's. Army could take comfort in Col. Mansfield's assurance that a military presence close to Indian homeland, however insignificant, would have beneficial effect.
Col. Redick McKee, U.S. Indian agent, sent to investigate in answer to petitions. October 8, '851 treaty signed with all but Redwood and Bald Hill Indians. Early 1853 General Hitchcock sent three companies under Captain U. S. Grant and Fort Humboldt founded.

Pages 178-179: Massacre, 1851, Thompkins Ferry, Blackburn. Retribution on all Indian villages from Thompkins Ferry to mouth of Trinity. Petition of Klamath and Western Trinity brought Col. McKee, U.S. Indian Agent to investigate (1851) A treaty of peace drawn up, but many tribes not represented, marauding Indians could flee to these tribes.

Abstract: This M.A. thesis a historical account of the Fort Bidwell Indian School (1898-1930) and relates the organization of this particular Indian school to national Indian acculturation policies.

The Indian school occupied the remodeled buildings at Fort Bidwell, which the Army abandoned in 1893. The school was established in 1898.

Chapter I, 32: Describes the national Peace Policy of 1869 - the Indian way is wrong, acculturate them to white man's way. The Indian school was established in 1898 for Pitt River and Paiutes. The paper describes some of the cultural differences between these groups and a brief history of association with whites. The Indian school primarily had Paiutes in it. The school was remodeled from Fort Bidwell which was abandoned in 1893.

Chapter II, 33-72: This chapter is a presentation of the various problems and phases of the educational program at the Fort Bidwell School from 1898 to 1930: The curriculum, attendance, employees, cost to the government improvements, and success of the students.

Chapter III, 73-: This chapter deals with three factors or movements that were developing in strength during the period from 1900 to 1930 and which brought an end to the Fort Bidwell Boarding School. They were one, the public school movement; two, federal state cooperation; and three criticism of the boarding school system."

Chapter III, 107-140: This chapter describes the social-economic and physical conditions of the Pit River and Paiute Indians during the years of the Ft. Bidwell school. Describes housing conditions, work conditions, alcholism, gambling, land allotment, and physical conditions of the Indians.

Chapter V: This last chapter describes the Indian Reorganization Act and the Johnson - O'Mally Act, its implications for Indians in Modoc County, and describes success and failures of the Ft. Bidwell Boarding School.

Appendices - A Total enrollment in the Fort Bidwell School 1898-1930, Page 167
B Superintendents of the Fort Bidwell Indian Boarding School, 1898-1930, page 169
C Disbursement by the United States for the Fort Bidwell School, July 1, 1913 to June 30, 1931, Page 170.
D School calender 1914-1915, page 171.
E Sample Examination at Fort Bidwell School, page 172-173.

Abstract: In April 1849 Murderer's Bar, CA was given its name. A group of white miners led by the Indian boy "Peg" go gold hunting and encounter a group of 60-70 Indians. The whites shot at the Indians and the Indians retreated. After the fight Buckner carved the name into a tree.
Notes: pages 229-237
Abstract: Page 234: Indian legend on how Wascos (Des Chutes) given name. In ridicule of domestic father left to entertain his children (basin-maker).

Notes: pages 344-352 and 425-433


Notes: pages 193-216; translated by E. G. Gudde
Abstract: Page 199: In 1842 near Sonoma. They ["migratory heathen Indians"] are used to camping during certain seasons near frontier settlements to earn, by means of communal labor, a better living than is possible for them in the wilderness. Self interest is the primary reason for hiring the Indians, for the landowners need them. The Indians lose their freedom, but their sustenance is assured. Vischer says that if the nomadic champions and the primitive life could glance into the interior of the dusty, vermine-infested huts and holes of the primitive Indians they would be forever cured of their dreams.

Page 200: The uniform passive character of these Indians has made the task of the missionaries easier, but their apathy and mortality due to carelessness and uncleanness among the tamed tribes have greatly retarded the extent of their advancement.

Page 51: Reports from Captain Warner and Lt. Williamson of the U.S. Engineers (1849). Warner and several others killed by Pitt River Indians. Indian sightings reported.


A summary of Indian-white contact and conflict in Pitt River area, drawn from various journals, diaries, and reports. Maps included.

Notes: pages 347-352

Abstract: Page 348: In 1867 it was estimated that there were five hundred Indians in Nevada County, although they were rapidly dying off, due to white man's vices. There was quite a settlement of Indians at Johnson's Rancho [on north bank of Bear River, about three miles east of present town of Wheatland]. Camp Far West was a mile to the east bank. A tribe lived among the south Yuba, the Oustomahas lived at Campoodie, west of Nevada City, and there was a large, important settlement at Indian Springs.

3144. Wagner, Captain Henry. 31 May 1878.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 8:63. 3-326.

Abstract: Letter from Wagner, Comdg., to AAG, Military Division of the Pacific, and Department of California. Report regarding drills of troops at post.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. Co.</th>
<th>No. recruits</th>
<th>No. regular</th>
<th>No. signal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>drills</td>
<td>pract.</td>
<td>pract.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co. C, 1st Cav</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co. G, 12th Cav</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Commissioned officer and extra and daily duty men attended all company drills, target practices and signal drills.

3145. 22 August 1880.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:170. 3-379.

Abstract: Letter from Captain Wagner, Comdg. Post, to AAG, MDB and Department of California. Request authorization to employ two carpenters on extra duty in Post Quartermaster and dispense for the present with services of the saddler authority by Special Order No. 131, C.S. from your headquarters. The great amount of carpenter work in the repairs of quarters and stables, erection of hay sheds all render this change desirable. Services of a saddler are not at present necessary and the amount of extra duty pay allotted to this post will not be affected by this change.

3146. 28 April 1881.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 2. 4-8

Abstract: Letter from Wagner, Comdg., Co. C, 1st Cavalry to Post Adj. Requests, for best interests of the service, that all mounted exercises of the Co. be suspended until the horses have recovered from the "Epizootic." Webster's Third= equine influenza.

3147. 21 May 1881.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 2. 4-10.

Abstract: Letter from Wagner, Comdg., Co. C, 1st Cavalry to Post Adjut. Blacksmith Robert Rourke of my Co. having this day taken before me a pledge to abstain from use of all intoxicating liquors for six months from date, I request that charges preferred by me and now pending against him, may be suspended subject to fulfillment of his pledge and that he may be returned to duty.


Abstract: Page 33: South Cow Creek Valley 1852 - only inhabitancy were Indians living in their most primative state but not hostile. burned off grass land to eat roasted grasshoppers. Indian superstition.

Page 34: Wagoner raised cattle but the Indians would kill them for food "as they used to taking the wild cattle along with other wild game whenever they wanted." 1866 marauding Indians killed Mrs. Dersch.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-182. W66.
Abstract: Letter from Wainwright, Ordinance Department to Drum, Benicia Arsenal. Maynard Carbines are furnished for this coast by the Ordnance Department and are now arriving at the Arsenal. Is it the desire of the Department Comdr. that they be issued in lieu of Sharpe Carbines called for on the requisitions received.
Endorsements. Drum returns letter and asks Wright to please state the number Sharpe Carbines now on hand at Benicia Arsenal.
Wainwright endorses and says there are nine Sharps Carbines on hand at this arsenal. 554 carbines are called for by the 2nd Cavalry, and where reports are made their arms are sated to have been turned in, lost in battle, etc. None have been turned in at this arsenal. In my letter to Department HQ., of February 4, 1865 it was requested that the carbines not in the hands of troops should be turned in this arsenal for repairs, etc.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-184. W 104.
Abstract: Letter from Wainwright, Ordinance, to Lt. Col. Drum. Benicia Arsenal. Please inform me if the Department Commander has arrived at decision in relation to substitution of Maynard's Carbines for Sharpes in the issues to be made to twenty Cavalry.
Would resp. rec. that Sharps Cabines in hands of troops be collected in one or more companies, so that a company shall have either Sharps or Maynards, and not both, as the ammunition and calibre are different.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 1:50:2. 1258.
Says upon his return from Sacramento he found Bidwell's letters of 5th & 7th instant. Says he will bring Captain Doughty with his company back to Smoke Creek as soon as possible as Lieutenant Colonel McDermitt has personally taken the field to deal with Indian problems in Nevada. Says Captain Starr is now at Fort Crook and will cross the mountains to head of Surprise Valley without delay.

3152. Waite, Lieutenant E. D. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 4 February 1864.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters received. Box 28. 2-149. W 450.
Abstract: Telegram from Waite, 9th Infantry, U.S.A. to Drum, Fort Jones. Is not Captain Baird's company infantry and the minimum 64.

Notes: pages 345-355
Abstract: The article contains twelve stories which are non-mythical, collected at the Hupa Reservation from 1945-1946. Includes analysis of each story.
"The Killing of Buck Billie" - Mrs. Cambell was an Indian married to a white man. She accused Buck Billie of poisoning her sister, but he claimed he had nothing to do with it. Her family killed Buck Billie and none of them had any luck after that because of what they did.
"Senalton John's Treachery" - A bad Indian killed a good Indian agent. Senalton John was his brother-in-law, and wanted the reward money offered for the bad Indian's capture. Senalton John hired a Redwood Indian to shoot the bad Indian, his brother-in-law. After that, Senalton John didn't have any luck and was eventually killed by a soldier, who had been hired by the bad Indian's widow.
"Village Feud" - A feud between Senalton and Hostler ranches. A drunken soldier tried to get an
Indian woman at Senalton, who stabbed and killed him. In retaliation, the soldiers killed an Indian at Hostler, the other ranch. The people at Hostler blamed Senalton for the death and so killed a man from Senalton. The killings went back and forth until 15-20 people were killed and until all the old people died off, at which point the young ones became friends.

"The Coming of the White Man" - Two groups came through the Hupa Valley between 1840-1850. The first traded some beads for some dogs, which they ate. The second killed an Indian.


3155. Ward, Lois Bass. "My Grandmother Lucinda Bass." *The Covered Wagon* (1961). Notes: pages 30-32; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society Abstract: Page 31: James Bradley was mining in Trinity County and was killed by Indians. (No proof it was Indians.) His body was found by a creek stripped of clothes and everything was taken from his camp as well.

3156. ———. "The River That Sang." *The Covered Wagon* (1963). Notes: pages 1-4; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society Abstract: Reminiscence of author's childhood at Baird on the McCloud River. The Indians protested the construction of the fish hatchery but helped to build it when they were told they could have all the fish after they had been stripped of eggs and sperm. She also recalls the Indians in the area. Her mother employed an Indian girl to help with the housework. "Consolulu was the last of the real Indian chiefs" - description of. And a description of the last Wintun "pow-wow" - article could be updated by finding out when the government build the fish hatchery at Baird on the McCloud River.


3159. Warner, Lieutenant Edward R. 1861. Notes: Box 18. 2-80. W-21. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Abstract: Letter from Lt. E.R. Warner, 3d Art., to Major MacKall Dragoon Bridge. April 1, 1861. Printed in War Records Reports that a band of Indians supposed to be under the control of "Smoke Creek Sam" has driven stock from the Valley at three different times within the last six months. In all supposed to be about 15 head. The fact of the depredations was reported by some prospectors recently returns from the Humboldt. All stock has been driven from the mountains where the cattle were taken, so that no opportunity or inducement is now presented for similar thefts. The war Chief Winnemucca was here about two months ago. He said that he could not control Sam, disclaims all responsibility for his thefts, and that he will punish him. Sam is partly a Pitt River Indian, his mother being a Pitt. His band is composed of renegade Indians from both tribes. With the citizens Sam is reported a very bad Indian and accused as the originator of
hostilities between them and the Pah-utes. Recent valuable discoveries of gold and silver on the Humboldt will cause a large amount of travel between this valley and that river.

Abstract: Pages 1246-1266: (Congressional Globe, 36th Congress, 1st session), deals with the activities of Mr. Henley; The Jarboe Indian Massacres in Eden Valley; Massacre at Eel River under Lt. Langley; Massacre at Eel River by settlers of Round Valley under Col. Henley; the failure of the reservation system; and failure of proposed amendments from the Committee on Indian Affairs.

Abstract: Pages 101-102: In 1944 California Indians were awarded 5 million for Senate failure to ratify 18 treaties in 1852. Under the treaty the Indians were ... 75 million acres to the United States for promised 8.5 million acres. Received 624,000 of poorest land.  
Page 165: Indians permitted to vote under Mexican jurisdiction of California, disfranchised under State Constitution as part of U.S. Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo of 1848 permitted to vote, by 2/3 majority of legislature, particular individual Indians. Option not used.

Abstract: Page 62: Discusses Henry Mauldin's (of Lake county, CA) hobby of "surveying forgotten Indian records, persuading old tribesmen to recound their tribal memories, and preserving accurate accounts of a historically rich past."

Notes: Pages 35-102, Published earlier in Berkeley, CA, by University of California Press in 1918  

3164. Watts, Margaret E. "Indian Perspective." *Overland Monthly* vol. 87, no. 11 (1929).  
Abstract: In 1929 this author wrote this article about the California Indians, and in particular had worked with Modoc and Klamath Indians of their respective reservations. It is the general thought of the author that these Indians should have their own land (private property.)

Abstract: Pages 16-35 are concerned with the Modoc War. Selected many stories and editorials from the New York Times, 1872-1873. Tells the story of some of the incidents of that unfortunate war, in which men of both races suffered.

Abstract: An epic poem about the Modoc War and the persons involved.
Abstract: Page 231: Flogging was abolished in 1861.

Notes: Page 268: After the Civil War the Army's readjustment to guerrilla style war was not easy. The Army depended upon weight of numbers and Armament. It confronted an Indian enemy whose specialties were mobility and deception. To offset its handicaps in the situation the Army needed a first rate intelligence and reconnaissance service; once again, the only way to get anything at all adequate at all adequate was to employ Indians against Indians. Often moving half-blind for distributing intelligence was a frustrating process. So conveying columns sometimes failed to converge because they could not stay in touch with each other. Other columns blundered into losing battles they could have avoided if they had known all that their commanders knew. Often moving half blind the Army needed all the firepower superiority it could get. Sometimes it had no such superiority. Often the Indians had magazine rifles. Some officers and a few E.M. armed themselves with such rifles at their own expense.

Page 269: The Indian Wars cried for magazine weapons. Sometimes detachment got them. E.g. Wagon Box Fight of 1867. 32 men stood off hundreds of Indians with Springfield-Allen magazine rifles. Not until 1892 did the Army find a magazine rifle it considered sufficient trouble-free to make it standard issue.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Wishes to know the distribution of California federal forces, if sufficient to protect people in the Round Valley area.

3170. ———. Letter to Clarke, Brig. General Neuman S., 24 March 1858.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 13. 2-2. C-33.
Abstract: Letter from Governor John B. Weller to Brig. General Newman S. Clarke, Comdg. Pacific Division. Sacramento, March 24, 1858. Call your attention to copy of letters copy of letters received at this Department (herewith enclosed) covering petition from large number of citizens of Tehama and Shasta Counties representing the numerous outrages committed by Indians and helpless condition of inhabitants. Senators and Representatives from there Shasta, Teh and Colusa counties have requested that I inform you concerning these facts in order that troops may be sent. A small military force might be sent to quell the disturbances, if you can do so with propriety. Enclosed letter from E. Garten, Sen., 13th District, E.J. Lewis, Assembly, Tehama and Colusa and Charles R. Street, Assembly, Shasta Co., to Governor Weller, Sacramento, March 20, 1858. Call your attention to accomp. petition, which complains about hostilities at heads of Antelope and Paynes Creeks, where during past year number of lives have been lost and large amount of property destroyed. Lives are now daily in deadly peril. The county is sparsely settled and the people are unable to subdue thes Indians unless they receive protection from some source these settlements will have to be abandoned. If so, the Indians will from attack neighboring settlements. Request Governor to ask Comdg. Gen to order troops to scene to quell disturbances. Petition of citizens of Shasta, Tehama, and Colusi Counties in relation to Indian hostilities. Signed by many men. Newspaper clipping. Letter to Editors of Beacon, dated March 6, at Cold Spring Valley, signed by E.W. Inskeep yesterday, March 5, Benjamin Allen and his some were brutally murdered by Indians at head of Payne's Creek, four miles north of Antelope Mill and three miles east of this place. Messengers Allen, William Leadner, and George Armstrong were building bear trap in woods. Nearly noon Armstrong left to the trap to cook dinner for the party. Heard frightful noise in direction of troop, gathered up two guns and started toward trap to aid his companions. After he ran short distance when arrow flew past him. He soon met the boy who told him his
father had been killed and boy had been shot in body. Boy fainted. When he revived Armstrong gave him one of the guns and hurried to the trap, where he saw and Indian stripping Mr. Allen. Armstrong raised his gun to shoot the Indian, but being concerned by other Indians he fell to the ground, thereby evading the bullet. Armstrong then carried the boy to the brook and gave him some water. The Armstrong saw four Indians advancing on him, having both guns reloaded. Armstrong gave chase, but the Indians fled to the bushes. Armstrong put boy in thick brush and went to Fergusson and Co. Rancheria for help. Upon return, Armstrong and the men found the boy's mangled body - disembowelment and scalped and throat slit.

3171. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 5 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library. Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) Abstract: Trinity and Humboldt County citizens are unable to subdue the Indians on the road from Weaverville to Humboldt Bay. The governor orders a company of 80 men to be assigned there to do so. The governor directs General Kibbe to find out the extent of Indian hostilities in Humboldt area, see if the militia is needed.

3172. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 9 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library. Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) Abstract: The governor will not order any more troops north until he is satisfied that the present Federal force is insufficient.

3173. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 28 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library. Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) Abstract: Governor Weller directs General Kibbe to muster 80 men for a volunteer company to open the North State Road (Weaverville to Humboldt Bay) and make the area safe from Indians. Chastize them and make a treaty.

3174. ———. Letter to Clarke, Brig. General Neuman S., 24 November 1858. Notes: RG 393. Card 2. Abstract: Letter from Weller to Clarke. Newspaper clipping - "More Indian thieving on Deer Creek. These Indians have become too troublesome to be endured. On Wednesday last 17 persons from Deer Creek and Missouri Bend went out to chastise the rascals. On Friday messengers Fisher, Gibbs, and Lander discovered rancheria about mile from Deer Creek and 15 from Sacramento Valley. Next morning instead of attacking they found themselves attacked, surrounding the positions of the whites. Whites finally victorious, without a man being killed or wounded. Two to three hundred Indians, including women and children, and they had 20-25 rifles. The party is convinced there were two white men with the Indians. Petitions to Senate and Assembly. States that the ...mentioned in accompanying clippings from Red Bluff Beacon are only a few of the many acts of murder and cruelty committed by the same Indians at short intervals even since the county has been settled. People are able to wage successful war on these Indians unless throughly chasised, we are convinced that life and property will never be safe from attack. Have petitioned the military authority without success and ask appropriate of $5000 from state funds to be set apart and subject to order of S.W. Hooker who shall superintended an expedition against Indians on the headwaters of Payne's, Battle, Antelope and Deer Creek in Tehama County.

3175. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 29 November 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library. Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) Abstract: Volunteers to be released from service as soon as a portion of General Clarke's 6th Infantry arrives.
3176. ———. Letter to C. Hall and G. Doll, February 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding a volunteer army in Tehama County.

3177. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., May 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: The governor is impatient for General Kibbe to disband the troops as Federal forces are available and there is no need for State troops.

3178. ———. 2 June 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Addressed to "Sir." Regarding furnishing supplies. Letter difficult to read.

3179. ———. Letter to Jarboe, Captain William S., 6 September 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: The governor gives orders to Jarboe to form a 20 man volunteer force to deal with "Reynke's" Indian depredations.

3180. ———. Letter to Jarboe, Captain William S., 8 September 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Orders to Jarboe to punish only the guilty, no indiscriminate warfare.

3181. ———. Letter to Jarboe, Captain William S., 23 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations in Mendocino County.


3183. Wells, Captain. Letter to Major, Department of the Pacific and Department of California, 21 December 1881.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Wells to Major, Department of the Pacific and Department of California.
The first supply of lamps and oil, authorized by General's Order number 50, Adjutant General's Office, being en route to this post. I have honor to request authorization under Paragraph 9 above order, to announce following hours during which lamps may be kept lighted:

In barracks, post reading room, Post Library and quarters of NCO's daily from twilight in evening until taps, generally occurring at 9 P.M.

In Post Hospital as above and such additional time thereafter as exigencies of the service, as determined by Post Surgeon, may require. In offices of Post Commander, Adjutant, Lieutenant Major and Commissary from twilight in evening until taps, or until such less time as may be required. In Guard-house from twilight in evening until day break

Would also respectfully request under Paragraph 4 of order above referred to, that authorization may be granted for use of two candle lanterns each in Stable of Cavalry troop and that of Lieutenant Major Department at this post.
3184. ———. Letter to Adjutant General, United States Army, 6 July 1883.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Wells to Adjutant General, United States Army, through Headquarters, Department of California.
Reduction of E.M. this post by discharge and desert demands assignment of recruits to both Cavalry and Infantry. The amount of extra and daily duty absolutely required, materially reduces number of guards and other duties, making it extremely irksome for those reporting for ordinary garrison duty. Company H, 8th Infantry, request three recruits. Services of six men will expire between now and July 6, 1884. None likely to reenlist while the company remains here. Troop G, 1st Cavalry, requests nineteen recruits at this date and eight men will be discharged between now and December 31, 1883. None likely to reenlist here. My experience at this post induces me to recommend assignment of others some time this summer, so they can reach post no later than September 1. Many come under most unfavorable circumstances, having to travel 200 miles from Reno, by land, and find post and county in their worst aspect. I also request one assigned be competent school teacher.

3185. Wells, Captain Daniel T. 13 January 1883.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 10: page 87-88. 3-405.
Abstract: Letter from Wells, Commanding to AAG, Department of California. Asks authority to allow enlisted men on duty by stage or ambulance from post commutation of rations at $1.50 per day. Impossible for men to subsist on travel ration and money for purchasing of liquid coffee. Last escort ordered to Reno (200 miles distant) for Paymaster, received canned corn beef, beans, and hard bread and $1.68 for liquid coffee, this being the allowance for eight days. Result was that each man to spend $8.82 of own money for meal and lodging. Commutation of rations at $1.50 per day would abant cover the expense, provided the stage and time did not require laying over at Cedarville a night each way, and one at Reno.
Impossible for the men to warm up their rations enroute. In winter canned rations become frozen during the night. They are on the stage. In summer they are in such condition that house men will not use them. Station keepers use their kitchen stoves for cooking meals for passengers, while they are not unaccomodating to soldiers they prefer them not to use their stoves. In most cases, they give them coffee rather than take the pittance tendered. Commissary General of Subsistence has informed acting Commissary of Subsistence at this post that the "Secretary of War does not deem it impracticable for enlisted men traveling by wagon, ambulance, horseback or other similar manner to carry rations in kind cooked, uncooked, or travel according to circumstances of cases."
Under this ruling I am restrained from granting commutation at $1.50 per day; therefore I have requested further authority on the subject. I do not think the health of men traveling by stage either in summer or winter will be improved by eating these canned rations, but on contrary will be impaired. Men who have been on this duty and compelled to take travel rations and coffee money think are justly entitled to be re-imbursed for what they have paid out of their own funds, but I have restrained them from making such demand, hoping my request may be granted.

Abstract: Pages 27-34: A cattle driver’s story on September 4, 1837. After crossing the Klamath, six Indians approached in a friendly manner. Some followed and a man in the party shot him dead. One man in the party opposed the act, but the others were in fear of their safety and thought it was the only thing to do. Some had been attacked years before. On September 15, the party was fearful of attack while going through a difficult pass on Siskiyou Mountain, so they travelled ready for attack. Later they were ambushed, but only a steer was shot and killed. On September 17 shots were fired into the camp, but there were no injuries. On September 18, while moving between the Rogue River and the mountain they were expecting attacks but were never ambushed and rarely saw Indians.

3187. ———. "History of Siskiyou County." Siskiyou Pioneer vol 2, no 3 (1953).
Notes: pages 41-44
Abstract: Wilkes Expedition of 1841: An exploring party working in a northward direction meets
Indians in the Klamet River area of the North Klamet Valley. They traded knives for bows and arrows with the Indians. Moving on, they were visited in camp by Shasta Indians with whom they also traded and set up bow and arrow target competition. The party also records descriptions of these Indians.

Abstract: Page 212: Cabin built at site of Fort Jones in 1851 by Brown and Kelley, who sold the next spring to Captain John B. Pierce, O.C. Wheelock, ____ Fouts, and John and Stephen Watson. Hotel did a good business with the soldiers. In fall of 1852, Major Fitzgerald and a detachment of cavalry established the post, a half mile above Wheelock's, soon succeeded in command by another officer, who was rebinded by Captain H.M.Judah, now a general. Under him were three letters, J.C. Bonnycastle, George Crook, and John Hood, later a general of Cavalry, Confederate Armies. The post consisted of a few log buildings until the arrival of Judah, when several frame structures, expensive in those days, were erected. When the post was abandoned in 1857, these were sold and moved away.

Abstract: Page 99: The great fur companies and their trapping expeditions to California. Ewin Young travelled through Capay Valley with a band of trappers in the winter of 1833-34. "The condition of the Indians in the valley as Young passed down this last time was truly pitiful. During the previous summer an epidemic scourge had visited them and swept away whole villages and tribes. Where before had been many happy bands of natives who ganged upon their white visitors with awe and astonishment, now was mourning and desolation, and the few remaining natives that had survived the general reign of death fled from the approach of the whites, for to them did they ascribe the visit of the death angel. The chief of a small band of survivors, still living in Capay Valley, says that the first white men came there and camped for a few days and hunted, then passed over the mountains to the west. When they had gone the Indians took sick and died, his father, mother, and friends, and they believed the white men had brought the 'great death.'"

Page 183: A party of white men attended an Indian burning at Boone's diggings, October 7, 1870. Two of them, Coyle and Mullings, quarrelled. Coyle was killed and Mullings was examined and discharged under justifiable homicide. Indian ceremonies as attraction.

Page 208: Rancho del Arroyo Chico. Description of farming pursuits of Bidwell. Rancheria - 100 Indians reside, 10 are able-bodied men, some of whom have been with Bidwell since very early days.

Pages 219-220: M. H. Wells of Yankee Hill collected 350 Indians and disarmed them, preparatory to removing them from the county. While encamped, Indian hunters came and demanded four Indians whom supposedly took part in Pence area tragedies. To save the rest of the Indians, Wells allowed the four to be given up. Two of these escaped. The remaining Indians under Wells' care were taken to Chico and from there conveyed to Humboldt County, to a reservation. Oroville Guards went through Concow and Oregon townships quieting settlers' fears. However, Guards were guilty, under direction of Captain H. B. Hunt, of shooting three Indians near Dogtown who were pointed out as being bad. On August 1, 1863, 40 men of Company F, 2nd Cavalry volunteers, were sent to Butte County to quell the Indians. The following week Company A was also sent up. Meeting at Pence's Ranch on July 27, 1863 to resolve to collect and remove all Indians from the county. Those appointed to notify Indians were: M. H. Wells, Yankee Hill; W. Schmidt, Forkes of Butte; Captain H. B. Hunt, Oroville; W. Nesbit, Helltown; Thomas McDaniel, Cherokee; Jason Lynch, Lynch's Ranch; R. C. Rose, Johnson's Ranch; W. Hasty, Dogtown; Joseph Pierce, Stringtown; Thomas Rogers, Rock Creek; L. A. Snow, Kimshew. 26 persons appointed to collect funds to defray the expenses. Honerable Thomas Wells was to make arrangements with General Wright of the Department of the Pacific
about disposal of the nation's wards. Mr. Wells' report of September 19 included: "The citizens are to collect all the Indians of this county together at Chico; the soldiers there, under Major Hooker, are to receive and forward them to the reservation, and Major Hanson's receivers are to receive them there. If in the places where Indians are harbored by bad white men, the citizens meet with their resistance, they are to capture and deliver them, with the Indians, to Major Hooker, at Chico, to be held and dealt with as 'prisoners of war.'" Mr Wells of Yankee Hill took most active part in the Indian removal with the assistance of G. G. Marquis of Concow and William Ramsey of Yankee Hill. The last band taken to Chico was mostly composed of mahalas, children, and old and decrepit bucks. A miner, Hugh Harvey, was shot and killed by Indians near Forbestown on September 23, 1863. Since Indian removal was already underway, no bloody account followed.

Also records numerous instances of Indian and white conflict throughout the decades.

---

**History of Sutter County.** Oakland, CA: Thompson & West, 1879.

Abstract: Page 13: The Indians of this region did not correspond at all with that of the "noble" warriors east of the mountains. "Strongly, though not symmetrically built, their height rarely exceeded 5 feet, 8 in., low retreating forehead, black deep-set eyes, thick bushy eyebrows, salient cheek-bones, nose depressed at root, widespread nostrils, large mouth, thick prominent lips, large white teeth, large ears."

Page 13: The following are some groups reported to be in Sutter County in 1850 (reports by Bidwell and Johnson et al.) The Hocks, Yubas, Bogas, O-Lip-Pas, Ho-Lil-Li-Pah, Erskins, Ma-Chuck-Nas, Cush-Nas, Tagus, Nim-Sus, Yu Kul Mes, and The Colusi-Coptis-Willys-Kymatins passed through and ranged there.

Page 13: Physical characteristics of Indians of Sutter County area. Men: Hair long, tied in a bunch like a feather duster. Bound hair with a net with grasses or flowers forming a wreath. Wore a goatee, plucked out hair on sides of face heads and necks ornamented - no other covering beads from spiral fossil shells - placed leg bones of vultures in holes of ears. Ends hanging down to shoulders. Sometimes sit a quill or small bone through nose. Women: hair worn in bangs - used a sharpened mussel - shell (comb) drawn across the hair against a stick. Longer hair brushed back and allowed to be free - wore necklaces of small white beads. Both wore double aprons in front and behind with strap made from milkweed - women ears were pierced - both men and women were tattooed - the women Morreso - women tattooed their faces - they wore no head dresses.

Page 13: Housing of Indians in Sutter County area. Did not need dwellings in summer: in winter, they dug a hole in the ground 3-4 feet. The ends of pliable willow poles were sunk into the ground around the excavations and the tops were brought together, the same poles serving for walls and roof. The curve of the willow forming... the roof. Mud or sod was then placed over the frame. The more pretentious residences had bushes interwoven between the willow poles. The smoke from fire in the hut went out through a hole in the roof - the door was a small hole in the side.

Pages 14-15: An account of the very clever and ingenious way the Indian women had created the process of preparing nutritious foods for her family. Also an account of the methods devised by the Indians to secure meat by bows and arrows and by snares - even when the rivers were too muddy to see the fish they could tell their position with unerring precision by the ripples made in their passage in the water.

Page 15: They have an indefinite idea of their rights to the soil (speaking of the Indians) and they complain that the "pale faces" are over-running their country and "destroying their means of subsistance." The emigrants are trampling down and feeding their grass, and miners are destroying their "fish-dows." For this they claim remuneration, not in money (for they know...
nothing of its value), but in the shape of clothing and food. The Indians were brave when brought directly in the face of death, although they preferred the ambush to the more open method of warfare. The bows and arrows were made mostly by the old Indians who were unable to take part in the chase or the battle.

Page 32: Two men, one named Marks, were living with the Indians north of the Yuba. One of the Indians came into camp with some splendid specimens that he had found further north on the river. Marks did not understand the Indian language as well as the other men did, but that man was sick and would not tell because he intended to seek it himself.

Page 82: An account of a treaty between certain Indians and the military. Town of Kearney, Bear River, Yuba County, California. May 25, 1850 - Both groups agree to live in peace and not commit any murder, robbery, or other offense against each other - to cultivate warmer friendship and acquaintance - the Indians given free use of the gold mines and full value of their labor - the Indian provisions were to be divided up. But... the government had 6 months to confirm the treaty, amend or to annul - if confirmed, each tribe would get $1,000 semi-annual annuity.

Page 100-101: An account of the rivalry between Yuba City and Marysville, 1851 - but the tide turned in favor of Marysville. ...the late John R. Ridge, the rightful chief of the Cherokee, poet, writer, and former resident of Yuba city - published in the "Marysville Herald" his emotions and sadness in poetry form over the "nearly deserted city of his admiration." "Yuba city dedicate by Yellow bird."

Abstract: Pages 2-3: Mr. Wemple gives a page and a half description of the Potato War (1857), which supposedly began when some Washoe Indians stole some potatoes from Mr. Morchead's garden. The fighting continued for several days, the Indians fighting persistently. Whites had to call for "reinforcements" but the Indians left before they could come.

Page 5: In 1858 Indians stole a number of horses belonging to Fullright and Crawford. Author describes persuit and fight. Author describes other thefts by Indians and the fighting that resulted near Milford.

Page 8: In 1859 supposedly Peter Lassen was killed by Indians, but no proof.

Page 42: Youths in Milford liked to watch the Indians sweat dances.

3192. West, Raymond H. Story of St. John, the Ghost City of Glenn County. Orland, CA: Orland Register, 1950. Abstract: Page 7: In August of 1861 Indians raided Millsap's ranch and the home of John Wilson. Wilson was wounded while persuing them. Settlers followed the Indians and overtook them on Thom's Creek and killed five, including the chief "Big Bill." Two white settlers were killed.

Pages 21-23: In the spring of 1862, Hat Creek Lize and her tribesmen from Round Valley were annoying settlers of upper Stony Creek. Hat Creek Lize was of the Pit River tribe and was of immense stature, having attributes of a man. She was a leader in her tribe, which was rare for a woman, and was known throughout the upper Sacramento Valley for her cruelties towards enemies. In the Stony Creek raids, Harry Watson of Little Stony Creek was killed. Then Lize and her band of about 30 returned to the valley and killed an Indian boy who was herding sheep for a Mr. Darling. About 30 settlers banded together and met at the mouth of Thom's Creek and surprised the Indians in their camp. Two settlers, S. R. Ford and I. W. Shannon, were killed. Half of the Indians were killed and two small Indian girls were taken home by Tom McLanaham, who found a family to raise them. One (Kate) returned to Tom later as a housekeeper and they began a family. Later they married and Tom claimed the children as his heirs. There were numerous children of this marriage: Lettie, living in San Francisco at the time of this booklet's
printing; Jennie, married to Bud Nelson (one of her children lives less than a quarter mile from the old St. John store).

Notes: page 5
Abstract: An article about Hi Good the Indian fighter and some of his captures and his death.

Abstract: About 1896, there were about a few hundred employed at Bidwell Rancheria and that was about it. Bidwell took care of young, old and sick. They picked fruit and pulled weeds and drove teams along with cowboying. Monroeville Indians would be skinned and save the meat of an cow that had been shot because it was mired down. They would do this even if the meat was a little ripe. Food was kept in skinned out hides of animals. They also gathered roots, nuts and oats. Goes on to tell about the acquisitioning of fish and method of preparing them for food. It talks of the preparation of grasshoppers for food. Houses were pits dug in the ground by squaws. Poles were laid across the top with brush laid across poles. Straws and weeds and dirt were then laid down on the brush respectively. Tells of how they were dressed. Weapons consisted of bows and arrows. Large numbers of Indians died of smallpox. Some vaccinated by Bidwell or his doctor. Indians learned to vaccinate themselves by taking the scab of a vaccination and placing it in a cut on the arm.

Abstract: Joshua is influenced by environment to dislike Indians. He use to sit upon Hi Goods lap (Indian fighter) and hear him talk as a kid. Hi Good always led the parties to track down marauding Indians. He says that Indians were here first and had plenty before the white man came and shot all the quail and antelope, and burned off all the oats. It was the squaw's job to bury the dead. They would dig a hole and double up the body and tie it with grapevine or rawhide. It is mentioned with in parent, however, that burning of the dead was the local custom. Most Indians lived dugouts. The Indians that worked for his family were called tame Indians. Wild Indians were the ones which did not wear many clothes. He claims Indians had stomachs like dogs and that he was amused that the Indians would eat with their hands rather than use the utensils provided.

3196. Wheaton, Lieutenant Colonel Frank. 7 July 1872.
Notes: 393. District of the Lakes. Letters Sent. Pages 76-77. 3-61.
Abstract: Letter from Wheaton, 21st Infantry, to AAG, Department of Columbia. Hqs., District of the Lakes, Camp Warner, OR. For information of Major Gen. Comdg., Department I have honor to report that upon assuming command of Dist. of the Lakes and of Camp Warner, I found a supply of two sacks of grain in QM Department. Thru courtesy of Comdg., Officer Camp Bidwell and supply sufficient immediately wants was sent to us. Authority has been furnished the Commanding Officer. Camp Bidwell from Chief QM Department of California to transfer to Camp Warner what grain can be spared over and above the amount needed to supply that post until grain is delivered on new contract. Under this authority I have been informed that 12000 bls. can be spared from Camp Bidwell.
I have learned from Lt. Ward, 1st Cavalry, Camp Harney, that large supply of grain is on hand at that post over and above what will be required until grain is delivered on contract of this year. Believing that Department Commander would prefer this post supplied and aided in this emergency by post within rather than by post without limits of his Department, I have directed the amount of grain used at Camp Warner to be transferred from Camp Harney, using in effecting the transfer the transportation of both posts, by sending teams from Camp Warner to meet teams from Camp H. at point called Buzzard Canon hallway between leaving the transportation of both posts available for any emergency which might occur. Distance from Camp Warner to Buzzard Canon on the Harney road is about 70 miles, same distance from Warner to Bidwell, but road from here to Buzzard Canon is ininfinitely the better of the two.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. 15:#8, 3-524.
Abstract: Lieutenant Captain James N. Wheelan (probably) to Regimental Lwartenmaster, 2nd
cavalry, fort Walla Walla, W.T.
In view of many difficulties and inconvenience expressed by private Edward O'Brien, Troop G,
2nd Cavalry, en route from Fort Walla Walla to this post in November 1888, it having taking him
10 days to make the journey in consequence of misconnections, refusals on part of stage lines to
accept transportation requests and being compelled in some instances to provide both
transportation and sic for himself, I request that hereafter transportation be furnished by way of
Portland, San Francisco, Reno, thereby saving time and inconvenience to both U.S. and parties
interested.

Abstract: Reports on bad state of health of the command. Recommends that the troops not be kept
in the valley during the coming sickly season. Force now consists of 32 men of Co. "E" and 26 of
Co. "F." Of these, six of Co. "E" and five of Co. "F" are in tolerably good health, but having
suffered severly from fever last fall and summer, they are subject to recurrence of fever after
every exposure. 15 of Co. "E" and seven of Co. "F" in feeble health, having scurvy more or less
severly, in some of them complicated with dysentary, in others, with rheumatism. Evident that
men in this state of health, by fevers last summer, exposure to wet and cold last winter, and in
entire absence of vegetable food, they are in no condition to withstand the fevers they will
inevitably contract if in the valley next summer. Strongly advises removal to some healthy
locality from middle of June to middle of Department. Considers entire Sacramento Valley
unhealthy. Cites experience at Camp Anderson, Sutterville last summer. Is informed by Major
Reading that fevers occur as far north as his rancho. Johnson's Rancho, one mile from Far West,
is one of most sickly points in whole valley. Some think the mirsimata is carried from the delta by
southerly winds which prevail during summer. Most reject this cause, as fevers are prevalent at
Major Reading's rancho where these winds do not penetrate. Others think the fevers emanated
from the extensive plains, thoroughly soaked by rain during the winter, and dried at very high
temperatures during the summer. This Dr. Ferguson considered to be the cause of the similar
fevers of Spain. Recommends placing the command in Coastal Valley, or somewhere 30 or 40
miles up into the hills.

3199. Wherry, Captain W. M. 26 September 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-664.
Abstract: Letter from Wheery, AAAG, Military Division of the Pacific to CO, Camp Bidwell.
Directs CO, Camp Bidwell to send two wagons to Reno for use of detachment of two officers and
about 65 recruits for cos. of 1st Cavalry at Camp Bidwell and directs him to notify HQs., Military
Division of the Pacific of probably date of arrival of transportation at Reno.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Letter with petition asking the governor to keep the volunteers under General Kibbe in
the field to deal with Indians.

(1889).
Notes: pages 295-301
Abstract: On June 21, a rage for Indian baskets. Indians dying out - baskets for momentos. Jim's
Sally, Levy's Martha, Bob's Molly, and Piute Charley's Jane are head basket makers. Indian Big
Meadows Jim talks of "long time ago, very good, white man roast ox, Indian eat - now no big
white man, no eat - now no good."

Abstract: Page 196: Army troubled with officer resignations and rank-and-file desertions during most of the Jacksonian years. As for officer resignations the reasons were unattractive service on frontier, competition of the emerging business and railroad world, and low pay and slow promotions governed by seniority. Young Lieutenant, fresh from West Point and with good foundations in engineering, science and mathematics, probably soon found himself comdg. a small detachment on the very edge of civilization with nothing to do but quiet the Indian.

Page 200: Some officers were commissioned from civilian circles, thereby competing with West Pointers for promotion.

Page 201: In 1847 Congress authorized Pres. to promote a non-comm. officers who had a distinguished service record to Brevet Lt.. More competition for West Pointers Rate of promotion also retarded because army did on active but drawing full pay, however disabled they pay have become. Pay was low too. In 1842, 2nd Lt $25 per month and four rations. Raise to $45 and four rations by 1858. In office made Captain by 1858 he was paid $60 and four rations.

Page 202: Enlisted men. When times were good army had great difficulty filling quota even by recruiting drifters, in corrigebles, and "undesirables." When times were bad mechanics and farmers could be enlisted, but generally army service did not appeal to Americans. State of morals and symbol of deterioration was evident in desertion rate, a time a major problem.

Page 203: Desertion rate varied from 5% of enlisted force to about 20% as maximum. In 1853 Jefferson Davis calculated normal turnover in army of 10,000 men as follows: 1290 discharged at end of enlistment, 726 for disability, 330 deaths, 1465 desertions. Death penalty abolished for desertion in 1830. Confinement and hard labor were substituted tho' Senator Cass doubted whether confinement in guardhouse was much more unpleasant than ordinary duty.

Page 204: "Poor pay, no prospect of a commission, garrison life on the frontier, enforced labor at road building, a low tradition of morality, and good chances for civilian employment were too great handicaps to be overcome. ... The discovery of gold in 1849 was disastrous upon the companies stationed in California." Sec. Cass asserted that intemperance, the prevalent vice of the army, was responsible for both crimes and desertion. He employed chaplins to enhance the soldier's mental and religious improvement.

Page 205: Las of 1830 substituted coffee and sugar ration for whiskey ration. Gave bounty of three months pay for reenlistment and 160 acres of land for ten years of service.


Abstract: Attack on August 1, 1861 on cattle drive in Upper Pit River Valley. 800 to 900 head taken, three men killed. First Dragoons at Fort Crook (21 soldiers plus two guides and eight cowboys) went in pursuit. Fright two Indians, two killed, two wounded. 300 cattle found. Another patrol sent out and sighted Indians, but no fighting. 42 cattle recovered. 1862, heavy travel along the Lassen trailhead, Paiute attack. In 1867 General Crook engaged the Pitt River Indians in a two day "Battle of the Infernal Caverns," though he was after the Paiute. "Questionable whether the Pits ever were depredators."


Notes: pages 53-54

Abstract: Roy Owens exposes the Bloody Island massacre by a U.S. army officer and his company as being totally unreasonable. The officer had accused them of stealing cattle when in
reality they were barbecuing beef that had been donated to them by the owner of the Reading Grant.

3205. ———. "Indian Hunter." *Wagon Wheels* vol 2, no 1 (1952).
Notes: page 1
Abstract: "Jackson Fareley, Indian hunter, born in late 1820s. A frequent visitor in Elk Creek area in the early days. Great Uncle of June Van Scyoc. Note muzzle loading guns, powder horn, and bowie knife. The Indians made persistent raids on the settlers, stealing horses and cattle and it was necessary to carry on war expeditions against them."

Notes: pages 40-41
Abstract: Description of how Indians would catch fish.

3207. ———. "Place Names." *Wagon Wheels* vol 1, no 2 (1951).
Notes: page 9 (pages not numbered)
Abstract: "Colusa - a euphemism for Colusi, early name of the county, which had its origin from the Colus Indian Tribe derived from the word coru meaning 'to scratch,' from the propensity of the young squaws to lacerate the faces of their bridegrooms upon the consumation of marriage. (Will S. Green's History of Colusa County)."

Abstract: Anthropological analysis of Paiute Sorcery in the Harney Valley (OR). Includes tribes however which extend into Northeastern California. Emphasis is placed on social control and its operation, and hypotheses concerning correlations between certain conditions and types of social control are formulated.

Abstract: This is a compilation of descriptions and data relating to the name, origin, and existence of military and semi-military establishments in the State of California, many of which were established to protect settlers from Indians from 1850 to 1900.


Page 5: Fort Andrews. During the month of May, 1862, the people of Elk camp, a small settlement fifteen miles northeast of Fort Andrews asked for government protection. Works protect administration, California Volunteers and the Civil War, Second Regiment of Infantry, no. 665-08-03-128.


Page 7: Elk Camp loc. bet. Monkey Creek and North Fork of Smith River. Whiting places Elk Camp at northern tip of Elk Camp Ridge and at the head waters of Patrick Creek. See Col. Lippitt's report as Commander, humboldt Military District. It appears that the reference to "Fort Andrews" was probably intended to be "Fort Anderson" - Descending the river [Redwood Creek] toward the ocean from Minor's to Fort Anderson... it is one mile, thence to Whitney's Ranch four miles; thence to Albee's, four miles and thence to Elk Camp, seven miles. Special Orders no. 22,

Page 16: Fort Bragg, Mendocino County. Date of Special Orders May 30, 1857. Special Order no. 72, Hq., Dept. of the Pacific. Established June 11, 1857. Total area occupied by military posts, 15 acres. Col. F. J. Lippitt, Comdg. Humboldt Military District suggest strongly in 1862 that name be changed to Fort McRae (WR, Ser 1, c. L. pt. 2, pg 184. Later in the year he suggested abandoning the Fort (ibid, 231.))


Page 23: Orders, No. 38, from James F. Curtis, Major, Commanding, Humboldt Military District, California, September 11, 1862. II. Camp Lincoln will be removed to a point six miles north of Crescent City, and to the southward of Smith's River. The command will be prepared to march to-morrow at 1 p.m. (War of the Rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. 1, Part. II, page 113.) I have the honor to report that in accordance with instructions from district headquarters I assumed the command of the U.S. troops in Smith's River Valley on 11th instant, and on the following day removed the command... six miles south of Smith's River, equally distant from Crescent City, still to the south... The point has the approval of Mr. Hanson, Indian agent. The name Camp Lincoln is retained... (Letter from James F. Curtis, Major, Commanding, Camp Lincoln, to Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco, CA., September 15, 1862. War of the Rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. 1, Pt. II, Page 124.) Fort Dick, Del Norte County, Ca. I hope you will order the troops on the south side of the river to be stationed at or near a place called Fort Dick, where U.S. land and good water can be found in abundance. This will be two-thirds of the distance from Crescent City to the reservation... (Letter From George M. Hanson, Superintendent Indian Affairs, Office of Indian Affairs, Northern District California, July 2, 1862, to Brig. General George Wright. War of the Rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. 1, Part II, page 3.

Page 30: Fort Grant, Humboldt County, on Eel River about three miles east of Dyerville. Established October 1863. Usually referred to as Camp Grant.

Page 34: See report of the Secretary of War, 1852 which notes the establish of Fort Humboldt at Bucksport. Situated on 25-35 foot high bluff overlooking Humboldt bay. Bay to bluff about 1/3 miles. Bucksport on low ground between bay and bluff. Ground plan for bed buildings, 1852, about 300 feet square. First construction, January 1853. Special Orders No. 233, HQ., Department of the Pacific, December 12, 1861, created Military District of Humboldt, with HQ at Fort Humboldt.

Page 35: The District included Sonoma, Napa, Mendocino, Trinity, Humboldt, Klamath and Del Norte Counties. Col. Francis B.. Lippitt, Commander, 2d Inf., C.V. Bucksport Lat. 40 deg. 46 min, 37.1 sec., Long. 124 deg, 10 min, 44 sec. Abandoned, 1866, Special Order No. 243, Dept. of California.

Page 35: Fort Iaqua, Humboldt County, at foot of Iaqua Buttes. On Yeager Creek, eighteen miles easterly from mouth of Eel River. [See War of Rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. 1, Part II, page 609.] Colonel Lippitt writes, September 7, 1864, that new location is on Middle or North Fork of Yager Creek, and is known as Iqua Ranch, an Indian word pronounced I-ay-quay, a gratifying
"friendly greeting... He recommends that Fort Baker be abandoned and a one-company post established at the point designated and suggests that it be called Fort Iqua."


Page 40: Fort Lippitt, Humboldt County, California. On Humboldt Bay. The quarters at Fort Humboldt not being sufficiently capacious to accommodate all the troops, a separate post was established at Bucksport and named Fort Lippitt, Captain Douglas commanding. It was intended as a temporary post only, to be occupied until the troops should be ordered to the field [January, 1862.] (A. J. Bledsoe, Indian Wars of the Northwest, 1885, page 366.)

Page 41: Fort Long, Del Norte County, CA. A United States Military installation once existed at the site of "Fort Long." Locally referred to as Camp Lincoln, Fort Lincoln, Long's Camp and Fort Long. See Fort Lincoln.

Page 41: Fort Lyon, Humboldt County, California. A United States Military Installation. Headquarters, Humboldt Military District, Fort Humboldt, March 8, 1862. Captain Charles Heffernan, Commanding Company K, Second Infantry California Volunteers. Captain: You are charged by the colonel commanding the Military District of Humboldt with the establishment of a new post on the northerly side of Mad River, at Bremer's ranch, opposite the Blue Slide, about twenty miles to the eastward of Arcata, to be called, subject to the approval of the proper authority, Fort Lyon... By order of Colonel F. J. Lippitt, commanding district: John Hanna, Jr., Acting Assistant Adjunct-General, Humboldt Military District. (war of the rebellion, ser. 1, vol. I, part 1, page 916.) For Selection site, location and named by, see Fort Baker (Humboldt County), letters of Col. Frances J. Lippitt.

Page 58: Fort Nome Lackee, Tehama County, CA. Never officially designated as "Fort." Nome Lackee, California. 25 miles west of Tehama. Established January 4, 1855. Abandoned 21 April, 1858. In material searched the name "Fort Nome Lackee" was not listed as a post occupied by troops. However, the Report of the Secretary of War, 1859, page 22, indicated the dates given by Hamersly as including the occupancy of Nome Lackee by troops.

Page 78: Fort Seward, Humboldt County, California. A United States Military Post. Fort Seward, upper Eel River, 65 miles southeast of Humboldt. Established September 25, 1861. Abandoned, act of abandonment, April, 1862. Variously reported as abandoned, 1863 and 1866. See Fort Baker (Humboldt County), report of Colonel Lippitt, March 5, 1862. Site selected by and established by Captain Lovell, on the upper Eel River. Camp on Eel Rivr, California. Sixty-five miles southeast of Fort Humboldt, September 26, 1861. Asst. Adj. Gen., Department of the Pacific. San Francisco, CA. Sir: I have the honor to report that I have selected this point as the site for the new military post to be called Fort Seward. It is by far a better location... There is a good wagon road from Fort Humboldt to Hydesville... Three or four yoke of oxen are absolutely necessary to haul logs for building... It will, therefore, be necessary to modify very materially the plans of the building sent me... Chas. S. Lovell, Captain, 6th Inf., Comdg. (War of rebellion, Ser. 1, Vol. 1, Part 1, Pages 633-634.) A Soldier, when asked if Fort Seward was a judicious site for a military post, replied: "Yes. It is a safe place for the troops, for when the streams are up no Indian can get within a thousand yards of the garrison." (A. J. Bledsoe, Indians
wars of the northwest, 1885, page 368.) The name honored William H. Seward, Secretary of the State under Abraham Lincoln.

Page 83: Fort Ter-waw, Del Norte County, California. A United States Military Post. The name has been spelled many ways: Terwar, Ter a wa, Ter-wau, and Terwah. On the Klamath Indian Reservation, near Crescent City. Established, October 13, 1857. Abandoned, June 9, 1862. A report from Captain John H. May, Third Regiment California Volunteers, January 14, 1862, states in part: This post [Fort Ter-waw] is located on the Klamath River six miles above the mouth and thirty miles from Crescent City on a flat piece of ground. Sais post has been overflowed by the flood four times this season, and took away seventeen buildings out of twenty, which comprise all the buildings of this post. (War of the rebellion, ser. 1, vol. 1, part, 1, page 805.) The name "Ter-waw" came from the Indian name of the ground on which the fort was located.


Page 86: Fort Wool, Humboldt County, California. Wool, Fort, Cal., - Mouth of Trinity River. (War Department, List of Military Posts, Etc. 1902, page 108.)


Captain C. D. Douglas, 2d Inf., C.V., Commanding, wrote of the founding and naming: Today [December 12, 1862] I have reconnoitered the valley. I have been unable to find a suitable place for a camp and the erection of a winter shelter in the immediate vicinity of the headquarters of the Nome Cult Reservation. The best place, and the one I have selected, is near the center of the valley on a high ground, never overflowed... It is about a miles and a half from the headquarters of the reservation... I have taken the liberty of naming this post Fort Wright, in honor of the commander of the Pacific Department...

Camp Wright, Mendocino County, California. Established December, 1858; abandoned September, 1861; re-established December 1862. Location... Latitude 39 deg. 48 min.; Longitude 123 deg, 45 min. Post Officer at Covelo, a newly established village, about one mile from the post. Ukiah, the county seat, is fifty-five miles south of the post. Quarters... for 100 men, built of adobe... Store Houses... Quartermaster and Commissary... 76 x 26 feet;... half frame, half logs;... Hospital...frame 40 1/3 x 28 1/4 feet at north end, and 16 1/4 feet at south end... Guard House... Guard House, school house, and mess... built of logs... Supply Depot... route of supply is by steamer to Petaluma, and thence by wagon... Reservation... The reservation, as declared by the President and published in G.O. No. 60, Headquarters Department California, October 5, 1869, consists of the following metes and bounds... being one miles square, more or less. (R.O. Tyler, Outline Descriptions, January 1, 1871, page 27.)


Notes: pages 35-36
Abstract: Cache Creek tribe was the tribe involved here in 1862. These Indians were ravaging the white settlers, including killings, and so Jack Letts of Stonyford and Rufus G. Burrows led the posse which fought the battle at Eagle Peak.

3211. ———. "Frank Whitlock Tells Historic Story About Hickok Massacre by the Indians in June 1865."checked, Tehama County Library.
Abstract: This paper gives the story of how three Hickok (Whilock) children were killed by
Indians. Hi Good chased the Indians and "annihilated them." This unpublished paper is found in the Tehama County Library in Red Bluff on Microfilm.

Abstract: Pages 46-48: "There were many Indians on the Uncle Sam Ranch, assisting with the work and 'Bud' Whiting learned to speak some of their language. During the Modoc War, 1872-1873, conditions changed, the Indians put on their war paint and a serious situation befell the Uncle Sam Ranch. Lavernia Whiting, when she could see them crawling too close, would take her dog and go up the stairs. Once at their approach she had her young brother, Pelham, under a box."


Notes: pages 51-52; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: At the time of the Dersch killing near Millville an Indian was sent by the other Indians to the Wilcox Ranch to scout it out with the intention of killing the family later. When he arrived they were just sitting down to eat and filled a plate with food and gave it to him. He returned to his tribe and said, "No kill that good man."

Abstract: "The tale of two Indian raids that took place during the early settlement of western Colusa and Tehama Counties," as told by Mr. Wilcox. The raids occured in 1862 and 1866. This unpublished story is on microfilm.

Notes: pages 149-161
Abstract: Description of Capay area in Northern California. Picture of Indian rancheria. Talk about Indians who live on Cache Creek in a dozen wooden shanties, all left of the Indian population. Describes visit to rancheria (pg 156). Selling willow baskets.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Representing other Humboldt County citizens, the Editor of the Humboldt Times sent the governor a letter summarizing Indian hostilities which have closed the Humboldt-Weaverville road. In one incident a white man was shot on the trail. A posse of 12 was sent to punish the Indians, one white man and ten mules were killed. Another party of 25 went out, were ambushed, and another man killed and one was badly wounded. No troops are available. Citizens of Trinity and Humboldt wish state aid.

Abstract: Page 38: Savages belonged to the lowest scale of humanilty

Pages 50-70: Marysville and Yuba City are visited
Near Sutter's Hock Farm the Hôk tribe was living, a people on very friendly terms with Sutter.

Eske Indians live wild between Buttes Creek and the Sacramento River.

July 8, 1850, Yuba City had a village of Yuba Indians living in a peace loving existence.

The Indians came into the gold camps of Sacramento and traded, bartered their shabby wares. This tribe is known for its treachery as well as its cowardness. They were nearly exterminated by whites and those that lived went to Utah (digger Indians.)

On Hock farm Mr. Sutter won friendship of Hock Indians thru Humane treatment and generous hospitality.

Indians seemed to endure grain threshing even though it was a noxious task. Sutter wanted to use the Indians as gold washers but following a trial period returned them to wheat cultivation.

Workers consisted of Hock, Kosomes, Yubas, Willis, Kulus, Shoshones, or Snake Indians.

The Shoshones followed Sutter from their stamping grounds along the Snake River to become part of his army of farm laborers.

The Indians wear certain clothing, compared to their nakedness, when making a call to the house of a white settler.

The peaceful Hocks often have frustrated a night attack from the digger Indians on Sutters Estate. No attempt was made to Christianize the Hocks.

The natives have become greatly stirred up against whites who have committed theft, arson, violence against the Indian's women and murder. It will require a long time from the better element of Americans, to change the resentment the Indians feel towards them. This causing Indians to fight back against whites is regrettable, Sutters estate was willing to protect the Indians from white vagabond rowdies and jailbirds/

Willi and Kullus tribes are predatory and warlike who endanger settlements along the Trinity River with frequent raids.

Bodega Bay Indians were friendly, Shasta Indians near Shasta peak were little known wild Indians.

Traveling in Shasta, Sutter would by pass conflict by offering small gifts to the Indians.

Wilkins, Lieutenant Colonel. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific, 23 June 1879.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 8, 176-7. 3-355.

Abstract: Letter from Lieutenant Colonel Wilkins to Assistant Adjutant General, Military Department of the Pacific. In compliance with instructions from Division Headquarters, Lieutenant Garvey with greater portion Company C, 1st Cavalry, established grazing camp in Fandango Valley, where he remained about twelve days, when he returned by my order with det. and horses to this post. I ordered his return for purpose of selecting a camp to which supplies could be transported without the great difficulty attending their transport to his first camp. it being necessary to cross mountains of considerable height over a road almost impractical for
wagons. When, upon his arrival at post, comparing his horses with those left at Post, it was found that latter were in much better condition than former and will also state for information Division Commander, that grazing immediate vicinity of Post, together with hay, the horses will fare better than in Fandango Valley that there are several tons of hay on hand, which if not fed at once will rot and waste and that there is no economy in having the animals out of the post as they are fed as much grain as is allowed while present. In view there facts, I would respect recommendation that the animals be allowed to remain at Post.

3221. ———. 31 August 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 9: #20. 3-358.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins to AAG, MDP, and Department of California. Following drills took place at this post during month of August 1879.
Company D, 8th Infantry: 8 target practices, 8 company drills, 1 signal drill
Company C, 1st Cavalry: 8 target practices, 3 company drills, dismounted, 4 company drills, mounted, 1 signal drill, 1 saber drill.

3222. wilkins, Lieutenant Colonel. 13 September 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:24. 3-359.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins, to AAG, MDP. In reply to your communication I report that paucity of funds appropriated to the regimental funds has arisen financially from the want of experienced bakers. In fact, I have found it difficult in my short experiences to keep any baker at work. The price of flour is very low and consequently the sale of savings barely pays expenses.

3223. Wilkins, Lieutenant Colonel. 23 November 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 9: #41. 3-360.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins, to AAG, MDP. In reply to your letter 17th inst., requesting me to make special report upon that range at this post, I have honor to answer 1st the target from the firing point is in a westerly direction. 2nd, The range is unlimited. 3rd, bullets are stopped by a natural bank and bluff. 4th , there is one marker butt and three targets - distant from the parade ground about 400 yards. 5th, all but the guards, sick prisoners, attend to get practice.

3224. Wilkins, Lieutenant Colonel J. D. 3 June 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 8:172. 3-351.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins, Comdg., to C.O. Hq., 14th Infantry, Fort Douglas, U.T. Private L.W. Collins, your co, is a casual at this Post since May 9, 1879. He has been tried and sentenced by G.C.M.D. No. 36, c.s. from MDP and Department of California. He has during last month drawn tobacco for amount of 54 cents.

3225. ———. 3 June 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 8: 173. 3-352.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins, Comdg., to C.O. Co. E, 1st Cavalry, near Yakima River, W.T. Private George Daum of your company, a casual at this post since March 3, 1879 has returned to duty from sick on 20 ult. He has during last month drawn tobacco, amount of 54 cents.

3226. Wilkins, Mr. 14 January 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:51. 3-361.
Abstract: Letter from Wilkins to AAG, MDP. During a gale of wind, almost a hurricane, lasting all day on the 7th, two chimneys of my quarters were blown down and remainder rendered dangerous. I am now living in one room. One of Captain Wagner's chimneys was blown down and the Hospital and one of the laundresses quarters suffered more or less in the same way. I have authorized employment of citizen mason to repair the damage, as the quarters are unsafe from danger of fire.

Abstract: Page 17: The territory of the Yahi and Yana tribes was bound northward by the Pit River, westward by the Sacramento River, and southward by the Feather River. Specific concentrations of tribes were: 1) Yahi - between Deer and Mill Creek; 2) Northern Maidu, southwest of Lassen Peak; 3) Northwestern and Southern Maidu "as far south as the American River, and as far west as the Sacramento." The eastern boundary was the crest of the Sierra Nevada Range. The boundaries of the Atsugewi Tribe; (including the Hat Creeks), was north and northwest of Lassen Peak.

Page 20: Although the California Indians have not been as extensively researched as have the tribes of the southwest and great plains, they were subjected to equal or more severe forms of mistreatment by settlers than those tribes further east. The California tribes were not warlike (especially those of the Lassen area), thus Indian-white conflicts were "swift, cruel and devastating."

Page 21: Although there were Spanish explorations of the Lassen area in 1821 (lead by Arguello), and incursions by American fur traders and the Hudson Bay Company, it was not until 1843 that the first parties of emigrants traveled through the Hat Creek area. These parties were led by Lansford W. Hastings and Joseph B. Chiles.

Pages 27-28: Willendrup notes that it was the combination of the 1848 Gold Rush and the opening of the Nobles Trail in 1852 that lead to the demise of the California Indian. "Gold-fever" drew miners and settlers to norther California, while Nobles Trail cut through Lassen Park and the Indians' territory. By 1854, 32,000 emigrants and 33,000 livestock had crossed Nobles Trail. This Indian/white contact followed an already established patter of "initial contact, disease, bloody confrontations, false promises, starvation, reservation life, and near extinction."

Page 28: What the white men had accomplished through barbaric extermination practices with the Yana tribes, disease, starvation, and the reservation system accomplished with the Atsugewi tribes. (In 1850 the Yana tribe was 2,000 in number, yet by the early 1870s this number had been reduced to 40.) The Hat Creek Indians, led by Chief Shavehead, instigated a few "successful raids against miners and wagon trains," yet other Indian raids were little more than symbolic. By 1860, many of the Indians were gathered together and relocated on the Mendocino County. Reduced in number by disease and starvation, the Hat Creeks returned to their homelands in 1863, yet only a fragment of their lands had been unclaimed by white settlers.

Page 29: By the late 1860's, reduced in number, "stripped of most of their land, and their honor," the Indians of Hat Creek were no longer the threat to civilization that they once were. Often out of desperation, they had little choice but "to work for the race that had nearly exterminated them."

   Notes: pg 331-345
   Abstract: Tells various lifestyles of Indians throughout California, including Pomo and Yuma Indians

   Notes: pages 289-301
   Abstract: Story of miner who splits up with partner then sees group of Indians burning corpse of Indian. Miner stops them, buries Indian. Later doctor wants Indian skull and miner shows doctor Indian corpse. Other miners find headless remains and accuse miner of killing his partner.

   Notes: published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
   Abstract: Page 14: The story of a 14-year-old boy in the 1860s whose great uncle was tomahawked by an Indian as they rode down from the mountains. The uncle lived three more years in spite of a crushed skull. He died at the age of 98.

Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 13. 2-1. W-77.

Abstract: Letter from Johnathan Williams to General Clarke, Honey Lake, November 7, 1857. You no doubt recall that on 26 October, I upon you to request that a post be established at Honey Lake Valley, for protecting citizens. You requested that I communicate the facts upon which we based our appeal, in writing. The day after seeing you I received word that the Washo Indians had left no doubt finding that we were receiving large reinforcements from Plumas and Sierra Counties. That knowledge made me diffident about asking for your assistance and returned to this place. I have now received appeals from the citizens to renew the request. Everyone believes we are enjoying only a temporary respite. After engagement of October 17, in which ten Washo Indians were killed and one white man wounded. After that the Indians maintained their position three days and then left. They were pursued nearby to Beckworths Valley, but no more were killed. They now desire to make treaty with us, but we fear a treaty would be transitory in nature, knowing as we do that they are influenced by unprincipal white men who reside among them. The Pah-Utes with whom we have heretofore been very friendly, have lately committed some depredations upon us and by threats and unsatisfaction are sure is to our friendly advances. Messengers Berry and Waldon, trader at Deep Springs, 75 miles from our valley, but who now reside here, had 14 head of valuable cattle and four horses stolen by the Pah-Utes. The horses were recovered, but they were unable to get any satisfaction from the Pah-Utes concerning the cattle. One of our citizens who received a horse without rendering an equivalent has been driven from the valley. The horse was returned to the Pah-Utes. For first time since our residence among them, they refuse to reciprocate any friendly act. Some unprincipal whites who lately resided in Carson Valley, no doubt desire our stock to drive to Salt Lake Valley. Reliable sources say this. Our situation is critical for we are encircled by Pitt River Indians on north, Pay-Utes on the east and Washos on south. In our valley they unite to commit depredations. During last five weeks no labor done in valley. We have been busy fitting out expeditions to fight Indians. This is drain on time and pockets, we cannot maintain our position without your help. Muskets granted by the Governor have not yet arrived. Many citizens have left for the winter, leaving small numbers to defend place. There is yet time to get troops here via Tehama and communication can be kept open all winter between here and Fort Crook. A Dragoon force would be most effective here. Hay and rats available reasonable rates. Beef and vegetables also plentiful. Answer may be directed to Quincy.

Williamson, Captain J. G. Letter to Harrington, Lieutenant George, 5 August 1865.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 30. 2-178. T47.

Abstract: Letter from Williamson, AAAG, U.S. Volunteer to Harrington [probably] Brigade HQ, District of Ca. "You have been selected by the Col. Comdg., to proceed to Fort Redding [sic] to take charge of that post and the public property thereat. The Colonel Comdg., desires you make strict inquiry into the conduct and proceedings of one Frederick Smith, who is... occupation of the post, requiring him to replace lumber or other materials taken from the Fort; and repair with the troops (as far as practicable, the Government Buildings.

"You will incur no expense whatever without first receiving authority so to do; reporting your action by letter to these HQ."

Special Orders No. 115. HQ, District of California, Sacramento, August 5, 1865.

I. 1st Lt., William W. Elliott, 2nd Ca Cavalry with detachment under his command will proceed without delay from Camp Waite (near Red Bluff) California to Camp on Big Antelope Creek five miles from the Humboldt road. The position indicates in his letters to these Head Indians, date August 3, 1865. The sick of his command unable to accompany the movement will be sent to Camp Union by steamers.

II. Lt. Harrington, 2d California Cavalry with detachment under his command dismounted, will proceed by steamer to Red Bluff, CA and thence by wagon to Fort Redding. The sick unable to accompany the movement will be sent to Camp Union, CA. The QM department will furnish the necessary transportation.
Abstract: Letter from Williamson to Townsend. Report concerning the site of a military post near Readings. Road from Benicia to Reading's excellent during dry season. From these within radius of 20 miles in every direction, the country is undulating, but presents no obstruction to passage of wagons. On any one of the several branches of Cow Creek are numerous little valleys which would probably afford healthier location and be more easily supplied than a position on the Sacramento. There are however, several islands in the river near Reading's, which are timbered and have frequently been spoken of as eligible positions for a post.

3234. Williamson, Lieutenant Robert S.
Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 2. Include map of Captain Warner's exploration party by Williamson.
Abstract: Letter from R.S. Williamson. Report of the Examination of the Northern Bank of Bear Creek, dated Sonoma, September 20, 1850. Location of Far West too near Sacramento Valley for health. Located on north bank of Bear Creek 16.5 miles above Nicolaus, at base of the low foothills of the Sierra Nevada. W. left Far West August 28, going up Bear Creek as far as easily accessible by wagon and to return by a more northern route. First 4 or 5 miles kept in sight of creek, but after that, an account of ravines or rough ground near stream traveled 8 or 9 miles before again seeing creek. 37 miles from Far West he reached a steep hollow, where are 3 or 4 trading tents on Steep Hollow Creek, a tributary of Bear Creek. These tents are located where the emigrants trail crosses, there emigrants and miners can purchase supplies. Emigrant trail (of last season) is good here. Five miles beyond Steep Hollow, the hills are so steep that it is almost impossible that teams of the emigrants can surround them. Leaving Steep Hollow, he returned on the Emigrant Trail for five miles where the new and old trails separate, the old following near Bear Creek, the new one going more northward thru the diggings on and near Deer Creek, a branch of the Yuba, thence to Marysville. Nicolaus and Sacramento City. He diverged slightly to visit Walsh, who had a sawmill in "Grass Valley" Walsh, from whom W. hoped to gain much information. Walsh indeed W. to remain a day. Together they rode thru the surrounding country. Walsh is on Wolf Creek, a branch of Bear Creek, three miles from Deer Creek. A series of valleys 1/4 - 1/2 a mile in length commence at the one occupying by Walsh, go under name "Grass Valley," tho the one where Walsh's sawmill is located, in in more frequent so designated. All have abundance of grass and have many springs. Much hay was vut there this summer about 2000 feet above Sacramento Valley. Grass Valley, a very rich mining district, City of Nevada, four miles distant, has more wooded houses than Benicia, and has four times as many inhabitants. Rough and ready has 30-50 houses. Hardly a ravine not claimed and worked by miners. Very little sickness, although very little at the same time in Sacramento Valley. Grass Valley has... requests too site of post - timber, grass, water, pleasant temperature, and position on Emigrant Trail. Perhaps more healthful locations than site of Far West. The Walsh mill 24.25 miles form Far West, by good mountain road. Beyond Grass Valley rugged mountainous. Perhaps temporary camp here during fever season would be good for the Far West Garrison.

3235. ———. Letter to Fitzgerald, Major Edward H., 12 October 1852.
Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 5. 1-90. W-60.
Abstract: Submits to Fitzgerald for his information and that of the Col. commanding the northern District of California the following notes of route followed by the Dragoon between Fort Reading and this place. From Fort Reading following west bank of Sacramento eight miles, which was forded just above mouth of Clear Creek. Continued up the river four miles farther to a ferry at which he pack train was crossed. Road here leaves river, taking westerly course over low hills, and eight miles farther passes thru mining town of Shasta. Here no grass and water only in tanks in the town. Twelve miles from Shasta is the "Free Bridge House," kept by Mr. Towe, who is building bridge over Clear Creek near his house, whence its name. No good grass in vicinity. From here four miles to French Gulch, mining settlements and fourteen more to Trinity River before reaching which, we had to pass over a mountain known as the Trinity Mountain, less difficult than represented. Trinity easily fordable at the season. Having crossed it, followed it for
six miles, when we left main stream to follow one of its branches, crossed a long but gentle hill and arrived at rancho, known aserry's, where forage can be purchased at the usual exhorbant prices of this section. Five miles beyonderry's we found a fine grassy bottom. For ten miles more road tolerably good, but afterw3ards is very rocky. Not which divides waters of Scott's River from those of Trinity has to be crossed. No steep but difficult because rocky. Descending, followed bank of Scott's river. Entering valley, we marched for 12 miles to point where we now are. Total distance 116 miles. Latitude, 41 degrees, 26'16", approx. long, 122 degrees,53'. Fort Reading lat. 40 degrees, 28'22", approx. Long 122 degrees, 8. Calculates altitude 2570'.

Reports arrival Scott's Valley, 4.5 days from Shasta. Yesterday was spent in sel. of and removal to this point, which is 12 miles below head of valleys where trail from Shasta enters. Our animals were much worn out and reduced. Little or not grass on most of the route. Shall leave tomorrow for Yreka, 25 miles distant, to establish post for winter at such point as will be most eligible for accompaniment of the objects of my mission. This valley furnishes all the requisites of wood, water, grass, and fresh meat, but Shsasta Valley, where Yreka is located, is said to be equally good. Indian peaceful except in vicinity of headwater Pit River, where they are reported to have committed some murders. On headwaters of The Trinity they have stollen animlas but have attacked no one recently. Have ice in our buckets every morning. Mountain tops covered with snow. If ammo for me has arrived from Benicia please have it sent to me by the return train. If my company desk has arrived from Benicia, please pack its contents in smallest box which will hold them and send to me. Impossible to transport it hither in the present shape.
I was obliged to pass to the eastward until I came in sight of Lower Klamath Lake, which has not yet appeared on any published map. It is 3 miles west of Rhett Lake, being separated from it by a clump of hills which prevented Fremont from seeing it on his expedition to upper Klamath Lake. I had no difficulty in reaching the summit of the range, from which I had good view of Lower Lake and Rhett Lake, in the northeast and of Fall River Valley in southwest country toward the valley appeared level but heavily timbered, and, descending, we found ourselves in a region very different from the fertile plains to the northward. No sigh of water or grass; ground thickly covered with pumice stone. We came upon extensive fields of volcanic rock, very different to travel over, with chasms 50 or 60 feet deep requiring a circuit of several miles to avoid. Encamped without grass or water. Following night we found a little prairie with forage for our animals, and by digging, we found muddy water. Next day at noon reached Fall River until one reaches the valley, the land is rocky and barren. Impracticable to construct road over it. Fall River Valley nearly circular and about 15 miles diameter. Contains several lakes. River, tho' short is broads deep. At its mouth it falls over a precipice some 30 feet in height. Its mouth is about 3000 feet above the Sacramentos. At Readings, Pit River, Main Fork of Sacramento River, is a large and rapid stream, passing frequently thru steep canons, which would not permit a pack train to pass. Indians numerous and warlike. Care must be taken to prevent their stealing animals at night or to cut off stragglers. At mouth Fall River crossed Pit on raft and proceeded southeast to base of Sierra, and soon were at head of Cow Creek. Arrived at Reading's on 18th, ten days from camp in Shasta Valley. Because of volcanic region, we did not discover a wagon road, the object of our party. But it by no means certain that a good wagon road not be found. Major Reading informs me that several years ago he left Shasta Valley, crossed mountains at base of Mt. Shasta and arrived at head of McCloud River, which he followed to branch coming from eastward, which he followed. Crossed low hills to Fall River Valley, whence he passed over nearly same route as Williamson to his ranch. He thinks this route suitable for wagons, with forage in the creek bottoms. Such a road could be 75 to 100 miles shorter than present wagon road. From Readings to Benicia the road on either side of Sacramento is level. Good road from Readings to Shasta, 25 miles distant. From Shasta to Shasta Valley there is no wagon road.

Williamson, Major R. S. Letter to Waite, Assistant Adjutant General, 15 May 1865.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD Box 31. 2-180.
In obedience to orders from Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, directing me to proceed to Goose Lake and Surprise Valley, or their vicinity, to select a site of military post. As I understand wished of General Commanding the point selected should be near junction of the three trails, where coming from Ore via Goose Lake, from Pitt River and Goose Lake, and from south through Surprise Valley, become one in northern part of Surprise Valley, provided requisites for post are to be found in the locality. With that understanding I have selected and marked out piece of land in northeast corner of Surprise Valley, bounded on north and south by parallels of latitude one mile apart, on east by a large stream emptying into northern most alkali lake of Surprise Valley and on west by ridge of high mountain range. There called Sierra Nevada and when rises in about 3 miles from the lake to height of some 2500 feet above lake or some 7000 feet above the sea. Of that piece of land about 2/3 of square mile is valley land, and affords some good ground for all buildings. Valley erected at a car. Post. Lower portion of the mountain land covered with bunch grass of excellent quality, while in higher portion of the mountain land pine and other timber abounds.

As General rule having greater altitude than 500 feet above the lakes, but in northwest corner the canon of the large stream above mentioned forms an exception. There timber of superior quality is found as far down as edge of valley land, and a company of citizens was about to erect a saw-mill, one and a half miles up the canyon and 200 feet higher than the lake, while a road to the mill was nearly completed. The quantity of lumber in that canyon is very large, and as the company for the mill wants the trees too large for those wanted for use of the post, no conflict between the company and the government is necessary, though the whole land undoubtedly...
belongs to the Government. By means of this road the lumber that may be acquired for the
buildings of the post can be conveyed to the site to be selected for the buildings in 2 miles with
little labor.

The objection to this site as military post is that it is claimed by three citizens who have already
occupied lower portions of it by erection of log homes. I enclose the sealed letters given to me by
them, which I presume contain protests to my running my lines over their land.

The site above described is 4 miles north of foot of Lassen's Pass. All the desirable land in
Surprise Valley, now occupied by nearly 300 persons, is set apart and occupied by settlers. I have
selected what I consider best for the government, without regard to claims of the settlers. It
contains largest plot of land and has abundant good grazing land. If it be necessary to select the
site for the Post on land not claimed, and still in Surprise Valley, such a site can be selected but it
will be away from timber and will be much less favorably located; and should it be decided to
respect the claims of the citizens occupying the site selected, I would recommend a site in Goose
Lake Valley, near western entrance of Lassen's Pass.

This pass is about one mile north of south end of Goose Lake. A small stream enters the lake at
the southeast part. Seven miles above another and large stream called Lassen's Creek flowing
northwest enters it; and above, about three miles, a parallel stream called Fandango Creek, enters
it. The Lassen's Trail crosses Lassen Creek, enters the foothills, crosses Fandango Creek adn
gorge, and then crossing by a low gap in the Sierra, enters Surprise Valley. At lower sides of
Lassen's Creek and Fandango Creek, where they merge from the hills, I have found a site suitable
for the Fort where the officer to command the troops can make a selection and reservation. They
will be about ten miles from Surprise Valley, the Sierra intervening. Timber is abundant. The
streams give good water and are full of fish. The soil is, however, very poor, being the debris of
volcanic rock. Bunch grass is still found, though not in such quantity as in Surprise Valley.

Have drawn up this hasty report as I thought the General would be pleased to have printed results
of my trip as soon as possible will prepare sketch of county in vicinity of Goose Lake and
Surprise Valley and will indicating on it points referred to.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-188. W156. See War of The Rebellion,
Ser I., L. Part II. 1197-98.
Abstract: Letter from Williamson to Drum, Red Bluff. For information of Gen. Comdg., the
purser of steamboat on which I was traveling that when the sadness of death of President reached
Colusa the District Attorney of the County and the sheriff proposed publicly fire two guns in
honor of the event and one of them offered to furnish powder for the purpose. It was probably the
attempt to fire the salute would have been attempted had not some union men (of which it is
stated there was a minority on the town) prevented it by saying that if the attempt was made
blood would be shed. One of the two mentioned country officers actually fired two pistols or
guns.
I quietly listened to the purser's statement but kept quiet to prevent it being known that I intended
to report the circumstances to you. Though this is but a report it is well known to many. In fact, it
is a common rumor believed by many who think it true, and I believe if cautious measures be
taken, evidence can easily be collected to convict the country officers of treason.
The clerk of the Victor, my informant, seems a strong Union and loyal man and is named J.G.
Cunningham, and will doubtless furnish more accurate details, with names of parties, if called
upon. His boat goes down to Sacramento, leaving this morning and will go up again on Saturday
next. He has no idea I intended to make this report.
Endorsement by Drum. Respectfully referred to Brig. Gen. Wright, Comdg., District of California
for his information. Please return.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: This deposition reports Indian depredations in Round Valley.

3240. Wilson, Elinor. "Jim Meets the "Squire"." Jim Beckwourth - Black Mountain Man and War Chief of the
Notes: pages 133-148
Abstract: Page 137: A group of white men in Plumas County were afraid that the Indians were
going to attack them. A man was sent to talk with the Indians because he knew the language to
see what their intentions were. They said, "that they had never thought of such a thing, that the
Americans were like the grass in the valleys, and the Indians fewer than the flowers of the Sierra
Nevada." [Quoted from Louise A. Clapppe, "The Shirley Letters from the California Mines
1851-52," Carl I. Wheat, Ed. Letter the 8th, 68. Also letter the 9th, for reference to the "Squire."

3241. Wilson, Norman L and Arlean H. Towne.
Notes: "Nisenan" Pages 387-397
Abstract: Page 387: Nisenan sometime referred to as Southern Maidu, were southern linguistic
group of the Maidu. The word "Nisenan" as used as a self-designation by the Nisesan, who
occupied the Yuba and American River drainages. The Nisenan territory was the drainages of the
Yuba and Bear and American Rivers and the lower drainages of the Feather River. Western
bdrep. was west bank of the Sacramento River a few miles upstream from mouth of Feather River
to a few miles below the confluence of American River. Northern bdrg. in district due to
similarity of language of neighboring groups. Eastern body was crest of Sierra Nevada.

Page 396: In 1833 a great epidemic, believed to be malaria, swept through Sacramento Valley,
swiping out entire villages of valley Nisenan. Estimate that 75% of the native population died in
this epidemic. Only a shadow of valley Nisenan was left to face the settlers and gold miners. The
mountain people were little affected by the epidemic or the early settlers, although their land were
crossed by whites. But with discovery of gold then lands were overrun within 2 or 3 years. Wide
spread killing, destruction of villages, and persecution of the Nisenan, called digger by whites,
quickly destroyed them as a viable culture. The few survivors lived at margins of foothill towns
and found work in agriculture, logging, ranching, and domestic pursuits. Derogatory terms
"Digger" still used in 1970's in reference to Nisenan as well as other costal California Indians.

Notes: pages 225-243
Abstract: Page 241: Indian referred to as "enemy to angler." During trout spawning Indians
leave reservation and spear fish in large quantities. Attempt being made to do away with Indian
fishing.

3243. Wilson, S. G. "The Heart of the Sacramento Valley - A New Land of Promise." Overland Monthly vol 27,
2nd series, no 158 (1896).
Notes: pages 185-204
Abstract: Beautiful Butte County described. On page 192 picture of Rancho Chico Indian Band
with white leader. General Bidwells' trip to California described. Attacked by Indian in San
Joaquin, horses and food taken. Later Indian led them to white settler's ranch. Bidwell and wife
worked to protect and civilize Indians living on Rancho Chico. Annie Bidwell took charge of
educating Indians, got Presbyterian Women's Foreign Missionary Society involved in Indian
education. Bidwell Indians compare favorable with white population.

Notes: First page is missing.
Abstract: Discusses Indians accepting Christianity and loving God and marked changes in their
attitudes towards life working in the church.

989
3245. ———. Letter to Annie K. Bidwell, 10 January 1910, CSU Chico - Meriam Library.
Abstract: Letter from Santa showing sympathy for Mrs. Bidwell's illness also discusses Bible
readings on temptation; and the letter also thanks Mrs. Bidwell for the many gifts.

Abstract: Page 169: "Indians are about here often and always hungry. If we have plenty we give
some but if it is scarce, will [we] can give but little."
Page 188: "Afternoon some Indians came along. Saw one of them making arrow heads."
Page 191: "Some Indian boys came along, poor fellows, all they care for is (Shamuk) to get their
belly full and if you give them anything; they do not know how to say thank you. Also one old
and one young squaw, the old one in mourning had her cheek blackened, from the top of the ear
to the lower part of her jawbone, running to a point at the lower angle of the nose,and her hair
smeared over with something that makes them stick close to the skin. The young one had a
papoose on her back and only a piece of cloth round her loins. Washing and cleanliness is about
unknown to them."

Notes: 51st Congress, 1st Session, S. Ex. Doc. 26Found in Biographical and Historical Index to
American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam
Abstract: Letter from Secretary of Treasury, transmitting report of 3rd auditor relative to Indian
War claims of state of California.

3248. Wing, Emory. *Weekly Union Record*.
Notes: Letters regarding Co. "E", 6th Inf., California Volunteers
Abstract: Describing march to Fort Humboldt from Benicia Barracks. March 26, 1864, p 1/3.
Letter from Camp Iaqua, near Fort Humboldt, July 30, 1864, p 3/3.
Letter from Fort Humboldt, February 4, 1865, 1/4.
Minor events at Fort Humboldt, April 8, 1865, 1/4-5.

3249. Wint, Captain T. J. Letter to Brown, Captain Hugh J., 9 January 1892.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 17 #8, 2nd seq. page 85-86. 3-570.
Abstract: Letter from Wint, 4th Cavalry, Comdg., to Brown, 12th Infantry, Fort Leavenworth,
Kansas. In compliance with your letter 31st ult. I return herewith answers to questions referred to
me by Board of Officers convened by Paragraph 21, Special Order No. 286, AGO. Also submit
following remarks, recommendations and suggestions. In my opinion should be well equipped
gym at every post and opportunity afforded to all men, who so desire, to go to school. But for
cavalry gymnastics or school should not be taken until soldier well instructed and capable of
perfectly efficient service in field and should not interfere with instructions in his duties during
regular drill hours. When in field the troop must not be hindered by presence of poorly instructed
men, who cause delay and wear and tear on stock.
During inclement weather and gym can be used as place to hold various drills, lectures, and other
instruction. On this post, because of incliment weather, gym has been used to hold drills, one
hour devoted to regular drill as prescribed in tactics and firing regulations and one 45 minute drill
for tracking and vaulting and lectures. Instructions also given to men on seats and saddles, bits
and biting, horseshoeing.

3250. Wint, Captain Theodore J. 9 November 1891.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 17 #140. page 78? 3-568.
Abstract: 7th endorsement, Captain Wint, 4th Infantry. Respectfully ret. to AAG, Department of
California. None of this work has yet been done. Presumed that repairs authorized by Secretary of
War will require amount estimated for. No more definite information can be obtained until the
work is done and money requested for this purpose. Hospital in need of repair that would cost about $300. [See L.R. 172/91.]

3251. ———. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 30 October 1991.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 17 # 126; p 67-68. 3-567
Abstract: Letter from Captain Theodore J. Wint, 4th Cavalry, Commanding, to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca. Requesting authorization to remove part of building number 14, log building to point between buildings number 7 and 29, there to be used as guardhouse. To remove whole building it would, because of its size, be necessary to take it around the post on a difficult matter, but as much of the building as will be requested for guardhouse can be removed direct to desired location. If torn down and rebuilt much of the material would be destroyed. I am informed this building was selected by Colonel Burton for conversion into guardhouse.

3252. Winters, Lieutenant. 13 April 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5: #97. 3-205.
Abstract: Letter from Winters to AAG, Department of California. Referring to Post Orders No. 5, HQ, Camp Bidwell, March 24, 1873, directing payment of $50 for recovery and return of public horse, I have honor to submit following explanation:
Order issued under belief that compensation could be allowed for capture and return of public property without conviction of thief as required by GO 10, AGO, 1871, and correspondence on subject of reward for capture and return of one horse, accoutrements, etc. that had been stolen by a deserter, as furnished from HQ., Department of California, January 30, 1873, was construed as admitting the payment of reward for return of the property.
Horse for return of which reward is directed to be paid was especially valuable one, being one of best belonging to Troop G, four parties were given to understand that in addition to customary reward for apprehension of deserter, reasonable compensation would be given for return of horse. A citizen starting enroute to Reno was furnished descr. of horse with hope that he might find him or learn something that would lead to his discovery and finding the horse he obtained possession of him and delivered him to post, in doing which he expected some $25 and the amount named in the order was thought to be but a proper sum to renumerate him for moneys expended and fair compensation for his service.
If reward for recovery of property taken by a deserter can be paid only upon conviction of the thief, in most cases nothing could be paid, as frequently the property is recovered when capture of deserter cannot be effected and would be impossible to have property returned by citizen if their compensation is contingent upon capture of deserter.
In this case payment has not yet been made for lack of funds, but to refuse payment would be a violation of an implied contract and discourage parties who to obtain reward might assist in recovering public property.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent by Post Quartermaster. September 1874 - April 1882. Pages 3-4. 4-360.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters, 1st Cavalry, AAQM to Lt. Col. A.R. Eddy, Chief Quartermaster, Department of California. Work on the buildings was begun 11inst., and is now progressing favorably. But of carpenter have been employed to present. As rapidly as material can be placed on the ground. Number of carpenters will be increased to 10 or 12 to ensure placing buildings under cover before winter storms begin. Also necessary to employ one citizen stone mason to aid in building chimneys, flues, etc. as there are no skilled masons among enlisted men at the post.

3254. ———. Letter to Eddy, Lieutenant Colonel A. R., 16 September 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent by Post Quartermaster, September 1874 to April 1882. Pages 2-3. 4-359.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winter, AAQM, to Lt. Col. A.R. Eddy, Chief QM, Department of California. Enclosed transmission list of doors, windows, and required for the buildings to be arec
at this post and request that they be purchased in San Francisco. List companies all materials at mill probably be necessary to purchase for work to be done in fiscal year and as primary for officer quarters for which doors and windows could not be obtained at Camp Warner. I have had removed all doors and windows remaining there - about 30 doors and 100 windows, which are sufficient uniform in size to be used advant in company barracks. Request that parties from whom doors and windows purchased be charged to give special attention to packing them to best secure them from damage. Hope they can be obtained so as to reach Reno by Monday, 28th inst., by which date transportation, will be there to bring to post.

3255. ———. Letter to Eddy, Lieutenant Colonel A. R., 10 December 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent by Post Quartermaster. September 1874- April 1882. Pages 16-17. 4-362.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters, AAQM, to Lt. Col. Eddy, Chief Quartermaster, Department of California. In transm. special estimate of funds required for construction of barracks and quarters in addition to amount heretofore supplied, I have honor to submit following explanation at commencement of work $15,000 was appropriated for two sets of officer quarters and two sets of barracks, completing so far as to be fit for occupancy and comfortable but deferring painting and more expensive finishing when funds might be available for that. Work began 10 September. At present the four buildings under cover, but progress was impeded and cost materially increased because of unfavorable storms commenced October 24 (unusually early) and continued with slight intervals until end of December. On November 5, portion of Cavalry stable blown down and on November 8, frame of one of set officers quarters and both sets of barracks badly racked and was with danger that one of latter was saved from destitution. Without requested additional sum one of the buildings must remain unfinished. Request additional 41500 to complete.

3256. ———. Letter to Eddy, Lieutenant Colonel A. R., 6 March 1875.
Abstract: Letter from Winters, AAQM, to Lt. Col. Eddy, Chief QM, Department California. Reference to erection of twelve bed hospital this post and authorize expansion therefore of $4100 as indicated in communication from QM General to Chief QM, Military Division of Pacific, I have honor to submit following report and explanation. Plan prep in October 1873, the estimates calling for $4082.34. Subsequent experience has demonstrated that the estimate was incorrect and that hospital of char. and dimensions specified cannot be erected for sum named. Quantity of lumber specifically is insufficient and cannot be obtained for price named. Machinery to do the dressing, matching etc of the lumber had to brought from San Francisco, rendering cost of preparation of lumber greater than proprietor of mill had anticipated. Sum of $6142.43, coin, is revised estimate for cost of material, labor. This is about $2700 currency is excess of sum approp. for the work. Additional cost of $350 for the additional boards to be used to cover outside of building. Important for a hospital in the climate where high winds prevail in winter. Hospital plan follows that of Surgeon General and in apperance, material and finish is to be the finest building at post. To build within our estimate would hield smaller building, fewer rooms, no veranda, omission of diagonal siding on outside walls. Also cheaper ... of locks and trimmings.

3257. ———. Letter to Bernard, Captain R. F., 3 April 1875.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters, AAGM to Captain Bernard. Estimates for completion of post to meet requirements of present garrison following plant heretofore approved in accordance with which the new buildings have been erected. Already commenced two sets of officer quarters and two sets of company barracks and for construction of one set of officer quarters, Adjut. Office, Guardhouse, Quartermaster stables, and for repair of QM storehouse and granery. Estimate have been prepared with care. Prices for material are thos account paid for material used in work already done. Carpenter labor baed upon cost of such labor per work already done. Mr.
Avery, architect and builder, expressive decided opinion that amounts named are sufficient to complete the work. Estimate provider for complete finish of all buildings, painting inside and out of office quarters, Adjut. Office, and doors and windows and trimming of Company barracks, remainder of barracks, guard house, quartermaster stables, storehouses, granery, and outbuilding to be covered with a colored wash.

Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters to Lt. Col. Eddy. Chief, Quartermaster, Department of California. Work contemplated to be done at this post cannot be completed before end of this fiscal year. Will be necessary to enter into contract for materials and work in order that money appropriated may be utilized for continuing work after the close of the fiscal year. I respectfully request that you advise me of the amount that will be furnished for barracks and quarters in present fiscal year.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent by Post Quartermaster. September 1874 - April 1882. Pge 60. 4-369.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters, AAQM to Quartermaster General, U.S. Army. I have performed duties of AAQM and ACS at post during the month under authorization of order No. 36, Hq., Camp Bidwell, October 29, 1874, and in charge of construction of barracks and quarters under authority from HQ, Military Division of the Pacific, August 31, 1874.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent by the Post Quartermaster. September 1874 to April 1882. Page 66. 4-370.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters to Lt. Col. Eddy, Chief QM, Department of California. Special requisition for lumber required for use present fiscal years primarily for repair of fences around hay yard, repair budges, walks, wood racks, wagons, mfg. plain furniture for officers quarters, mfg. coffins. Can be purchased in small quantities as needed. Price of lumber is $20 for clear; $13 for common, per thousand.

3261. ———. Letter to Eddy, Lieutenant Colonel A. R., 21 August 1875.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Winters to Lt. Col. Eddy, Chief QM, Department of California. Estimate of funds for purchasing of materials for enclosed post cemetery, making head and foot boards and otherwise putting it in proper condition as directed in General Orders No. 45, 1868 for fencing part of the reserve.

Abstract: Pages 238-254: Description of the workings of the Bureau of Indian Affairs in California with special emphasis placed on Superintendent Beale.

Abstract: Main E77 W799

Abstract: Pages 15-16: Indians and the military. The Spanish were unable to dominate Indians in the interior or northern parts. Acquaintance with European ways, firearms, and Hispanic settlers. Disease brought by Spanish expeditions.
Page 26: 1855. Commanding General of the U.S. forces in California, J.E. Wool, wrote Indian Agent T.J. Henley concerning conditions at Fort Jones on the Klamath River. (See references, page 185. No. 1 and 2 for The California Indians and Anglo-American Culture.

Page 27: In 1866, D. N. Cooley, Indian Agent of the Tule River Farm, wrote in his annual report of the Indian: "A cruel, cowardly vagabond, given to thieving, gambling, drunkenness, and all that is vicious, without one redeeming trait, is a true picture of the California Digger..." See Page 186 - net. Chapter II, #3


Page 29: Depletion of Indians, estimates of population in 1880. 250,000 inhabitants in 1769. 20,000 left in 1880. Estimated 17,000 in 1873 report by Commissioner of Indian Affairs and for 1880 C. Har Merriam put the figure at 16,500 for the state. See ref. pg. 186, #4 and 5, Chapter II.

Page 31: In the 1850s the army participates less and local militia, acting under orders from the state, went forth to fight. Clear Lake massacre in 1850. Humboldt Bay massacre in 1860. Former committed by an army contingent under Captain (later General) Nathaniel Lion. Women and children were cut down without mercy.

Page 33: Editorial on July 19, 1862, Sacramento Union. Charging purveyors of Indian slave traffic with killing of parents to secure children.

Page 34: 1865, Ukiah, Ownership of Indians - 'apprentice law.'

Pages 37-39: Placement of Indians - at Round Valley can be found descendants of local Yuki, Pomo from Sonoma County, Athabascans from Humboldt County, and Wintun or Maidu from the Sacramento Valley.

Pages 40-41: Reservations - conditions, farming, government relief. Allotments which could be sold with permission of the Indian Service.

Notes: pages 640-642
Abstract: Story of a man and partner who rode mail and express in the Shasta area. 1000 Pit River Indians lived along the way but had only arrows and a few horses, so a white man with a gun could hold off quite a number. Came across miners, killed and stripped. Got arrow in the back once. Man and partner mixed 18 bottles of strychnine into 200 loaves of bread in loose pack on horses and pretended to be miners. Indians gave chase and gathered the bread as it fell. The "Sacramento Union" sent a man to investigate. 93 reported dead but more suspected. The rancheria was moved up to Modoc County.

Notes: pages 640-642
Abstract: Author relates Indian fighting experiences of an old man and his partner, "Red," who were mail carriers from Shasta to mining camps in the "early days." The two men had trouble with a rancheria of Pit River Indians 16 miles east of Redding. They brought 200 loaves of poisoned bread and, disguised as miners, approached the Indian rancheria. Upon being sighted they turned tail and, as the horses began to lope, the bread fell out and the Indians snatched it up. Sacramento Union followed up on the story and counted at least 93 dead Indians. Public disapproval of escapade, but were never identified. Rancheria moved up the Pit River.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: This is a deposition relating to a band of Indians in Long Valley, Mendocino County, shooting settlers and stealing their cattle.

3268. Woodman, G. H. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 16 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Request for military assistance to protect settlers from hostile Indians in Long Valley.

3269. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 1 December 1861, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations in Mendocino County.

Abstract: Pages 165-172: The Indians of Cleark Lake area in 1850 formed a league and killed several whites. Lt. Davidson pursed them but they took refuge on the island in the lake. The whites couldn't reach them. Preparations were made for an attack in the spring. The plan was to rout Cleark Lake then march on to the Pitt River to "punish the outrages committed in that quarter." Attacked the island, one rancho campured, four warriors killed. Troops had transportation across to the island. Discusses Indian attitude towards invading force. Many were killed as the approaching men fired from the boats. Men followed the Indians through the "ula." Nearly 100 killed, the main ranch destroyed.

Pages 172-174: Captain Lyon marched his men to the Russian River to surprise Indians he felt were also involved in the murders. May 18, 1852, they discovered the Indians and surrounded them so that "the island soon became a slaughter pen." Only two troops were wounded. One captured Indians said the Spanish in the area had instigated the crimes.

Page 176: Captain Lyon proceeded to the sources of the Pitt River "in order to bring to justice the murderer of Captain Warner." Attacked a few hostile tribes on the way. The band which was guilty, knowing that he was coming, effectively disappeared.

Pages 177-180: Several accounts of Captain Lyon's personal bravery in battle with Indians. Battles and their locations are not identified, nor are the Indian tribes, but are merely referred to as "the Indians."

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:461. 2-274. 434.
Abstract: Letter from Wool to Brevet Major Wyse, Comdg, Fort Jones, Benicia, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco.
If you have not already done so you will on receipt of this Order forthwith, with forces under your command, open and keep open the trail between Crescent City, Jacksonville, and Yreka.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:298-300. 2-263. 286/287.
Abstract: Letter from Wool, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia, to Henley, Supt Indain Affairs, San Francisco. In recent communication from Co. of Lts Jones and Lane, I am informed of outbreak among Indians at Klamath River about 18 miles from Yreka, in which number of
whites are reported murdered. Captain Judah, Lt. Jones, and Brevet Major Fitzgerald from Lt. Lane moved promptly with detachments of troops to scene of difficulty. A report from Fort Jones, dated 2nd inst. states that the inhabitants of the valley had assembled with avowed purpose of exterminating the unoffending Indians, known as Shasta tribe, but some of the better disposed people, aiding Comdg. Officer of Fort Jones about 100 Indians of all ages and sexes were collected at that post on the military reservation.

3273. ———. Letter to Henley, Colonel Thomas J., 10 August 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wool, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia to Henley, Supt Indian Affairs, SF.
In recent communication from Cos of Lts. Jones, and Lane, I am informed of outbreak among Indians of Klamath River about 18 miles from Yreka, in which number of whites are reported murdered, Captain Judah and Lt. Jones and Brevet major Fitzgerald from Fort Lane, moved promptly with detachments of troops to scene of difficulty. A report from Fort Jones, dated 2nd inst. states that the inhabitants of the valley had assembled with avowed purpose of exterminating the unoffending Indians known as Shasta tribe, but some of the better disposed people, aiding Comdg. Officers of Fort Jones about 100 Indians of all ages and sexes were collected at the post on the military reserve. The army officers in that quarters, acting under their standing instructions will do all in their power to supress hostitlies, bring the offenders to punishment and protect the inoffensive savages from destruction. Nevertheless, I must strongly concur in suggestion of one of the officers commanding a post that a special agent be sent there as soon as practicable to provide for sustinance and protection of the Indians in suitable manner, which it is not in the power of that military authorities to do. Those now assembled on military reserve at Fort Jones are subsisted for present by issues of the Army ration, but this is authority only by the emergency and cannot be continued.
I learn from Lt. Col. Buchanan, Comdg. at Fort Jones and that Red-cap and other tribes in that vicinity are at present all quiet there seems to have been little or no concert between the Indian Agent, Whipple and the officers, Captain Judah and Floyd Jones, awho have commanded detachments in that quarter, the indisposition seeming to be on the part of the Agent to communicate with the officers. The troops will remain in their camp on the Klamath until approach of rainy season, when I shall direct them to be withdrawn to Fort Humboldt as it would appear there will be no necessity for keeping them out during hte winter.
I hope to request that you will take such measures as will insure payment of certain debts incurred in that quarter by Captain Judah and Floyd Jones for provisions furnished to Indians allies and prisoners. The amount contracted by the latter officer he represents to be from 150 to $200. ou are aware that when the troubles first commenced, the officers comdg. the post were obliged to employ Indian allies and scouts to discover the hostiles in their lurking places, and to keep the prisoners brought in, to protect them from massacre by the whites. It is for subsistence of these Indians that I understand the debts were incurred.
I have only to add that the public interest seems to demand your immediate attention to the foregoing subjects.

3274. ———. Letter to Kibbe, General William C., 2 November 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wool to Kibbe, Adj. General California. HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia. Received last evening your communication 1st inst. relating to Indian trouble on Rogue River, Oregon. Am aware that inhabitants in Northern California have determined to exterminate the Indians in that section of your state. The officers of U.S. station at Fort Jones have been exceedingly efficient in effort to punish such Indians as have committed murders or depredations upon the white inhabitants. The Indians by last accounts have ceased to depredations on the inhabitants in northern California. I have orderd to Fort Lane tomorrow. With this additional co. from Fort Reading which I presume will leave that post for Fort Lane tomorrow. With this additional Co. I think there will be sufficient force to restrain the Indians and protect the whites. Am not authorized to issue arms except to volunteers mustered into U.S. service. I do not at this
moment think the character and magnitude of the emergency sufficiently important to authorize the issuing, without authority of War Department, any additional supply of arms, accoutrements and ammunition to state of California, to be deducted form your next annual quota.

3275. ———. Letter to Henley, Colonel Thomas J., 26 January 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Wool to Henley, Benicia. Have just received your communication. 25th instant. In reply would remark that I have nothing to do with removing Indians to reservations, that it is duty which belongs exclusively to you. Escorts to give them protection from whites both in travelling and on reserves will always be furnished.

Owing to peculiar situation Scott Valley Indians, apprehensive of being destroyed by the whites, they sought protection of the troops at Fort Jones. Over a 100 are now on military reservation at that post, and are supplied with subsistence by Captain Judah from Army stores. To relieve Captain Judah from care and subsistence of these Indians, which does not properly belong to the Army, but was temporarily assumed until you could provide for their care, your attention was called to this subject as early as September last. You replied that you could do nothing for them unless they would remove to some reservation. Anxious to have them removed, I asked if you would receive them at the Nome Lakee Reservation, if I would induce them to remove. You replied in the affirmative.

Accordingly, I sent my Aide-de-camp, Lt. Bonnycastle, who was well acquainted with, and had exerted considerable influence over them to make the attempt. He, however, failed, the Indians refusing to leave the country so long inhabited. The Indians have remained on the Military Reservation whilst they have been subsisted from military supplies of the post, no attention being paid to them by the Indian department. Thus, the matter stood until, I think, Tuesday last, when you proposed to remove them to Nome Lackee Reservation, if I would furnish you with mules, as you had none for transportation of their baggage. I have neither money nor goods to give them to induce them to remove, nor authority even to furnish them with provisions whilst traveling from Fort Jones to the Reservations. The Indian Department has all the means necessary at its disposal, and it should not hesitate to apply them. You have only to appoint an efficient agent to conduct them, at same time furnishing him with means of subsisting them, and a few clothes to cover their nakedness.

The Supt. of Indian Affairs in Oregon removes the Indians of this territory to reservations at expense of Indian Department. He asks no assistance to remove them. He furnishes subsistence and transportation. He simply asks military protection to the Indians after they have removed to the reservation.

I have thought proper to say this much because in your communication you say "it is with the understanding that you are willing to remove the Indians provided I can induce them to go willingly; that I make this agreement with Major Steel." I repeat that I have nothing to do with removing them except by way of advice. That duty belongs to you and not to myself.

Captain Judah will be instructing to do all without his power to aid you in inducing them to remove.

As soon as you will let me know when you will attempt the removal of the Indians at Fort Jones, and name of your agent, I will give orders for the mules necessary for transportation of their baggage. The mules must be taken from Fort Reading as we have not a sufficient number to spare from Fort Jones. The mules must be foraged at expense Indian Department. Would be well to ascertain number of Indians who will remove. This is necessary in order to determine number mules that will be required for transportation of Indian baggage. I consent in this case with hope it will be sanctioned by War Department. I would also remark that whether or not I can furnish them will depend in number of required. Most mules on hand will be required for Oregon and Washington Territory in transportation of supplies for troops here.

3276. ———. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 20 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Wool to Wyse, Comgd. Fort Reading. I avail myself of opportunity by Col. Coffee to say that it is important that you should be in the valley of Rogue River. As soon as you
can get there. I hope therefore that you will commence your march as soon as you can cross the
mountains. With your co. in addition to the force now there, seven cos. , and with one at
Humboldt and the Klamath, I anticipated a speedy termination of the war in that region.

3277. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 27 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Wool to Jones, AAG, Benicia. You will proceed to Fort Reading with least
possible dealys if Major Wyse has not started for the south you will direct him to proceed to Fort
Jones and take command of that post and give such protection to inhabitants in that vicinity as
circumstances may seem to require.
As soon as he arrives at Fort Jones he will transmit to me detailed report of state of affairs in that
region by most expeditions south.
In case the Major should have embarked for South you will send by most expeditious route an
order to Col. Buchanan thru Captain Judah to send back to Fort Jones the detachment of his Co.
under command of Lt. Crook.
Major Wyse may be on his march to Red Bluff, where he will take steamer to Sacramento. If he
can be reached before he embarks, you will order him to return to Fort Reading, when he will
again set out for Fort Jones. In such case you will apprise Captain Judah of the movement, by
most expeditious route. Should he return or if he has not left Fort Reading, assist him all you can
in expediting his movement north.
After discharging duty herein required you will return to HQ. P.S. Let me know by return mail
whether or not the Major has left Fort Reading. You may learn at Cottonwood where you have
the stage for Fort Reading whether or not he has left.

3278. ———. 30 December 1857.
Notes: Proceeding of a Company Council of Co. E, 4th Infantry, Convened at Fort Jones,
Abstract: Orders no. 62, II A company council of Co. E, 4th Infantry will assemble immediately
after muster for transaction of such business as may be properly brought before it. Fort Jones,
CA, December 31, 1857, council met pursuant to above orders. Council then proceeded to await
the account of Company Fund of Co. E, 4th Infantry for the four months ending on 31st day of
December, 1857 as follows: Balance on hand August 31, 1857, $145.50; proceeds of sale of rails
$20.00; proceeds sale of pork $25.00; total, $190.50. Appropriated September 2 brooms @ $1.50,
$3.00; Hops $2.00; November, 1broom @ $1.50; Hops $2.00; 2300 pounds potatoes, $82.25;
December, 2 brooms, $2.50; hops, $2.00; tin cups, $7.50; tin plates, $4.50; table forks, $7.00;
table spoons, $6.00; Christmas dinner $36.90; refreshments $25.00. Total $182.15. Balance on
hand December 31, 1857, $8.35.
Note on fold states that Major MacKall will direct Captain Judah, as soon as it can be done, to
send to the chief or chiefs of the Pitt River Indians and demand murderers of the five men
murdered in their country and should they be surrendered, to deliver them to the usual authority
for punishment. If the Indians refuse to deliver up the murderers, he will send out expeditions
against them and chastise them, taking care to destroy all their nuts, etc. During the summer and
until fall he will keep in that country a detachment to give protection to travellers and residents, if
there should be any in that country. Volunteers will not be recognized except in extra ordinary
cases and then only by the authority of the commander of the Department and then they will be
regularly mustered into the service of the United States. John E. Wool, Major General.

Publishing Co., 1931.
Abstract: Page 15-16: Sutter's arrival in Sacramento valley and apperance of 700-800 Indians as
narrated by William Heath Davis, commander of the fleet which brought Sutter up the
Sacramento in "Seventy-five years in California." Sutter gave Davis a parting salute - the first
ever fired in that place, which brought hundereds of astonished Indians and startled deer, elk, and
other animals running to and from with heads lifted ad wolves and coyotes howled and immense
flocks of waterfowl flew above.
Page 19: Sutter's relationship with the Indians. He organizes Indians into military companies, an important factor later in California military history.

Page 21: Commodore Charles Wilkens, V. S. N. "Narrative of the U.S. Exploring Expedition" written August 23, 1841. "When Captain Sutter first settled here in 1839, he was surrounded by some of the most hostile tribes of Indians on the river, but his energy and management, with the aid of a small party of trappers, has thus far prevented opposition to his plans. He has even succeeded in winning the good will of all, to protect him against the inroads and attacks he apprehends more from the present authorities of the land than from the tribes about him who are now working in his employ. He treats the Indians very kindly and pays them well for their services, in trapping and working for him..."

Pages 21-25: About forty Indians were at work for him, whom he had taught to make adobes... "Image three to four hundred wild Indians, in a grain field, armed, some with sickles, some with butcher knives, some with pieces of hoop iron roughly fashion into shapes like sickles, but many having only their hands with which to gather by small handfulls the dry and brittle grain; and, as their hands would soon become sore, they resorted to dry willow sticks, which were split to afford a sharper edge, with which to Sever the straw." Follows description of threshing and winnowing.

Pages 27-31: Early record left by anonymous young Swedish scholar who visited the Fort in 1843. He describes the drumbeat which brought together several hundred Indians "... who flocked to their morning meal preparatory to the labors of the day, reaping wheat. The morning meal over, the filed off to the field, in a kind of military order, armed with a sickle and hook." He describes Indian signal fires. He also describes the gluttonous habits of Sutter's Indians. "The Indians that constitute the crew of the schooner, having been stinted of food for a day or two, determined on a feast as a recompense for their previous fasting. They presented on that occasion a spectacle that I have never before witnessed of disgusting sensual indulgence, the effect of which on their conduct struck me as exceedingly strange. The meat of the heifer most rudely cooked was eaten in a voracious manner. After gorgin themselves, they would lie down and sleep for awhile, and get up and eat again. They repeated this gluttony until they actually lost their senses, and presented in their conduct all the phonomena particular to an overindulgence in spiritous liquors. They cried and laughed by turns rolled upon the ground, dozed, and then sprang up in a state of delerium. The following morning they were all wretchedly sick, and had to expression peculiar to drunken men recovering their reason after a debauch."

Pages 399-400: The story of Ben W. Hathaway, Jr., curator of the State Capitol Indian Museum. California Indians of Oriental origin, both Indian and Chinese have front teeth which are ridged on the back. Proper names for original tribes of Valley are; Yurok., Karok, Wintun, Maidu, Yana, Shastan, and Lutuami. Hathaway observed Indian funeral ceremony at 10 years of age. Funeral of "No-pants Jim." Jim repeatedly appeared in public without pants, usually after drinking lemon extract, would be arrested, jailed and presented with new pants. His nude apperances were looked on with amusement by townsfolk and he was difficult to catch. He would sing Indian song, roughly translated to "I don't like a drunken man" which all the small boys learned by heart.

Pages 400-404: He was welcome in settlement kitchens where he did odd jobs such as beating carpets and yard cleaning in exchange for cooking and coffee. He was never known to steal from kitchens while other tribe members carried edibles, wearing apparel and small bright objects such as hanging lamp pendants and brass curtain rings which htey used for nose and ear rings. His death followed a lemon extract drinking spice whereupon he removed his pants, lay in wet underbrush to sleep it off and caught pneumonia and died. He was keenly missed by whites and Indians alike. Follows a description of his cremation: funeral pyre, screeching, moaning, and wailing of Indians, burning of all his earthly belongings including several pairs of pants.
Pages 405-406: Afterward a lone squaw crept to edge of dead embers and by handfuls at a time smeared them on her well-pitched head and face, she untied his waiting pony and followed the rest back. Description of grasshopper hunt. Sharpened manzanita wood 18-20 inches used for digging traps. When asked why he did not use white man's tools, the Indian would reply, "heap too heavy, make um back sore, make umhorse buck, horse run away, squaw get um heap mad, lickum squaw, go jail maybe, Indian pick, me heap likum, no likum white men shovel too much pow wow." "... If you ventured too near, you would soon be told to 'back up, white man makem heap bad medicine' and you backed up."

Pages 406-409: "Whether or not they would have harmed anyone disobeying the demand, I am unable to say, as the demand being a just one it was always complied with. Nor have I ever known an Indian to be quarrelsome unless his rights were being trampled upon, for instance, if a white man endeavored to put his arm around a young buck's squaw, which some white men did, the buck would quietly approach him and mutter "him no white man squaw, him my squaw." He had said plenty. He would turn his back and walk away. Mr. White man well knew that it was high time for him to be about his own business and there was no trouble or ill feeling between them."

Pages 409-410: Gold, Indians not interested in it at first until they realized high value whites placed on it. Then they would bring in pounds of pure gold to exchange for rifles and flashy colored clothing and they did not seem concerned about fair trade and were fleeced regularly. When followed by prospectors hunting for Indian's supply of gold, the Indians would lead him astray, rid himself of his pursuer, and go on his way forgetting about the follower. Often times whites found themselves in such desolate country that they could not find their way back and perished.

Page 410: Author became anxious to study Indians and their customs closely. 9 man effort to be invited to visit their village, he made a special effort to befriend Old Kate, the Indian hired to do the family housework and washing. He gave her cookies and sweets and brought her jackrabbit from his hunting trips which were highly prized by all Indians. He took her grandson along on hunting trips and enjoyed many pleasant hours with him.

Page 507: "The reservation between the Yuba and Bear Rivers is about twelve miles square. Camp Far West is included within it."

3281. ———. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 1 April 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wozencraft, U.S. Indian Commissions, to Hitchcock. Requesting information as to establish military post head of Sac. V., as such would he intimately connected with arrangements that W. would like to make relative to bringing the Indian to a reservation in that country.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letter Received. Box 31. 2-198.
I have received General Orders No. 44, C.S. from Department Headquarters. I am under the impression that Fort Bidwell is in Roop County, Nevada, not in Siskiyou, California. However, until that point is settled I shall assume that it is within California.
Notes: pages 2-5
Abstract: In 1849 Little Rich Bar, Philo A. Havens (pg 2) found gold, with the thanks of an Indian. The Indian had a nugget larger than anyone had seen. After bargaining the Indian pointed his finger in the direction of the discovery. They all then, Indian too, sat and ate a feast. Everyone got quite full. The next day they headed up river to Big Rich Bar, near Coyoteville, and gold was there. The Indian would be rewarded with blankets and shirts. Page 5, Miner's code. Fourth - None but native and naturalized citizens of U.S. shall hold claims. Fifth - The word "native" shall not include the Indians of this county.

3284.  Wright, Ben. 2 September 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Letter addressed to "Gentlemen." Wright and troops and four Indians scouts capture four Indians and search for the main body. Come upon emigrants, three killed by Indians (Coats, Long, Owenly). Troops proceed onward and attacked the Indians. Ten to twelve Indians were killed and a number of Indian women and children presumed drowned in escaping. (14 men known killed). Yreka Indian difficulties.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 31:393 DP PD. 2-179.
Abstract: Letter, Brig. General George Wright to Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd Drum, Brigade Headquarters, District of California. January 31, 1865. Return herewith letter addressed to Major General McDowell by Mr. N.G. Turney, transmit memorial from citizen of Surprise Valley asking that a company be stationed on the "old Lassen Trail." I am opposed to establish any permanent post in that country but would recommend that a movable column be sent in that quarter in early summer to protect people in Surprise Valley as well as the great thoroughfares through the valley near Goose Lake to the Northern miner. This can be accomplished at trifling expense, and the troops withdrawn be the middle of October. I retained Captain Doughty's company at Camp Chico during winter, expressly with view of making expedition through Surprise Valley and north eastern California, through the next season.

Notes: RG 98. 393. Department of the Pacific. Letters Received, Box 8. 1-130. W-7.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Encloses copy of letters from Captain Judah, giving history of his late expedition Wright has no doubt he can fully justify all his acts during the operation. Also enclosed a private and confidential communication from Captain Goodall of Yreka. It will give the General much information as to cause of this Indian disturbance. "Captain G. has the reputation of a worthy citizen, and a very reliable gentleman, and I have perfect faith in all he relates. He served with high distinction, as Captain of a Company, under General Lande and Captain Alden, in August and September last." Requests return of Captain Goodall's communication, for G. "has expressed a wish that I should consider it as confidential." Letter from Judah to Wright, January 31, 1854. Reports that he left Fort Jones, 16th Inst. with 20 men, arrived at Cottonwood, 33 miles distant, on 18th when joined by 24 volunteers with whom he marched 9 miles on the 19th to good camping ground, within 4 miles of cave occupied by Indians. Made reconn. to within 2 miles. Point finding two dead bodies ref. to in letter from citizens of Cottonwood I forwarded to you. Next morning started for cave over rough, broken trail, admirably suited for an ambush for which I was prepared. Met no opposition. Positioned self about 350 yards in front of the cave, protected by a slight ledge of rocks from which Indians at its mouth were distinctly visible. Cave was on opposite slope. Attacking party would be subjected to continued fire up to its very mouth. Indians behind breastwork of the heavy timber, my party fired in desultory way for long time. It was returned by the Indians. Hoped to find safe and suitable encampment from which he could operated. Had every brought his animals and packs, but could find no such spot, one having wood and water and so situated that he would not
need half his men to guard against surprises. Then deemed it duty to propose to Captain Geiger, Comdg. volunteers to storm the cave. For a good reason he declined, not considering it safe to accede. Is a point upon top of cave which could have been more easily and safely reached than the one I assumed, but from which the entrance could not be reached. I decided, from observation, and the absence of a safe and suitable encampment. It proper and safe to postpone an attack and return to camp, which I did, starting immediately for Cottonwood, accompanied by Asst. Surg. Sorrel and Lt. Crook, whom I dispatched following morning to Fort Lane, for a mountain howitzer, with which I hoped to reach the mouth of the cave form position I had vacated. At same time dispatched express to Fort Jones for provisions, of which had brought but 10 day supply. For my own command, but which were quite exhausted by necessity of supply

volunteers. I returned next day to camp with supply fresh beef. The cold was intense, probably as low as 20 below 0 degrees F. At Yreka, in a lower altitude, temperature at times reached 12 degrees below. Alson subjected to several snow storms, against which, having no tents, we were unprotected. On 24th I was prostrated by unusual exertion and exposure which induced a proxiom of a chorinic complaint under which I am laboring, incapacitating me for further exertion. Captain Smith and Lt. Ogle arrived on 23rd with howitzer and left the command ensuring morning for the cave. I did not feel able to accompany General. Captain Lane will probably communicate details of his attack. Its result was determination to desist from any further hostile movement. Captain Ben Wright, celebrated Indian partisan and others of experience in Indian warfare, in common with the whole party, agree that a front and direct attack would be attended with loss of life in commensurate with object to be attained, if possible to succeed at all. Front and direct the only one possible. As top can be safely reached and occupied, it generally believed that Indian can only be forced to evacuated by drilling down and blasting the roof. On morning succeeding return of Captain Smith with command our encampment broken up. I reached Fort Jones this evening. I am pleased to acknowledge my extreme indebt. to officers my company, Lts. Bonnycastle and Crook and Asst. Surgeon Smith, without aid of whose intelligence and activity I could not have conducted an expedition so hastily executed and at a season of your so unpropitious. The men of command envinced extraordinary endurance and uniform good conduct.

Clipping from Yreka Herald, February 4, 1854. "The Present Indian Difficulties." Publish following statements and affidavit of Mr. Eddy at request of citizens of Cottonwood. We are reluctant to publish any statement which reflects upon the course of any officer of the Army. But the present statements come so well authenticated and are requested to be published by a portion of the citizens of a community - that we deem it our duty to publish them. Only the commanding officer can be blamed for remove troops from scene of action at a time when prudence might suggest a strict watch over Indian. All other officers blameless. The command of Captain Smith ordering Captain Judah to Fort Jones was absolute and could not be obviated by Captain J. without rendering himself liable to disobedience. Volunteers agree that officers and men acted valiantly and attach all blame to Captain Smith. We understand a petition by citizens of Cottonwood requesting him to vest authority in Judah to chastise these Indians. All acquaintance with the Indians this part of country agree they must be severely chastised or look for removal Indians hostile all over country. Rosborough, "our gentlemanly and sensible Indian Agent (agent L.c) says he is not prepared to treat with them until they are subdued. He knows they can be governened only by fear.

Letter to citizens of Cottonwood to Messengers. Thornbury and Co. (published in Herald) Refers to "recent inglorious affair at the 'cave', in which Captain Smith drew off and returned to Rogue River Valley, contrary to wishes, advice, and urgent solicitations of the volunteers and citizens of Cottonwood generally" thereby virtually acknowledging himself whipped by a small party of Indians, and leaving our citizens and their property wholly unprotected from Indians and leaving our citizens and their property wholly unprotected from the ruthless and murderous incursions of these savages...."
23, 1864. Captain Hassett is still in camp at Susanville. He reports being unable to move to Ft. Churchill in consequence of bad roads. The Detachment of his company at Surprise Valley had joined him. His provisions are exhausted, and he has been purchase since first of this month. He will move to Ft. Churchill at earliest moment practicable.

Notes: pages 80-81
Abstract: In 1854 Indians killed white men at Copco. Troops came and the Indians hid out in caves. Two miners fighting with the Indians were killed. The troops fired cannon balls into the cave the next morning. But during the night under the cover of darkness the Indians escaped to flee the soldiers.

3289. Wright, Brigade General George. Letter to Drum, Colonel R. C., 18 May 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD. Box 31. 2-196.
Abstract: Letter, Brigade General George Wright to Colonel R. C. Drum. Brigade Headquarters, District of California. May 18, 1865. Printed in War Records (Series I, part II, 1234-1235). Enclosed herewith report of Major R. S. Williamson, U. S. Engineers, made under 3rd par. of Department General Orders Number 26, April 14, 1865. I am deciding of opinion that the site selected by the Major, in Northeastern corner of Surprise Valley, on the large stream running into the alkali lake, is the proper one for the camp; more especially, looking to the future, I consider it more than probable that site now selected may become permanent post.

3290. ———. Letter to Drum, Colonel R. C., 19 June 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letter Received. Box 31. 2-201.
Abstract: Letter, Brigade General George Wright to Colonel R. C. Drum. Brigade Headquarters. Enclosed is letters from General Bidwell, 17th institution. I have acted at once in the matter, as you will see by major orders herewith transmitted. Twenty-five men under an active officer are dec ample for Tehama County. The supplies for the Company at Smoke Creek can now be sent forward to Chico. I have a note this morning from Colonel McGarry. He has been quite sick for a week, part at Napa, but was much better, and will probably return to Camp Union by end of week.

Enclosed:
Letter, General Bidwell to General Wright, Chico. June 16, 1865.
Feeling satisfied that a great stream of travel will go to Idaho Territory present season and that most of it, if not all, will go by Smoke Creek, Deep Hole, Granite Creek and Pueblo to the Owyhee-and knowing the dangers from Indians between Smoke Creek and Pueblo and between Pueblo and Owyhee River, where the travel must pass, I feel obliged to submit to your favorable notice the propriety of having a Company of troops sent to Pueblo- to range in three directions- namely towards Owyhee, Surprise Valley and Granite Creek. Or, if deemed better, have the Company stationed at Surprise Valley, range to Pueblo and then towards Owyhee, and the company at Smoke Creek range as far as Pueblo via Granite Creek, as in judge of commanding officers circumstance might require. Whatever is done should be done without delay. Teams are to leave here on Monday, without fail with large freight for Idaho.
I have heard no contradiction of the attacks and massacres by Indians at Pueblo stated in a former letter. On the contrary, a confirmation as follows: Last stage for Susanville says: Three men were prospecting near the Pueblo; one escaped (the other two being killed) towards Pueblo and when near the place, saw it surrounded by large number of Indians, and he believes all white people there (Seven or eight instead of twenty) must be killed.
Now there freight teams have to pass directly through the region. Others have been going in that direction for some time; besides Captain E. D. Pierce is with a party of men going on removing obstructions from the road. Trusting that you will give subject immediate consideration.

Special Orders Number 93, Brigade Headquarters, District of California, June 19, 1865. Ist Lieutenant W. W. Elliott 2nd Cavalry, will proceed forthwith and report for duty with Company
D, some reside at Big Antelope Creek. Captain W. L. Knight, 2nd Cavalry, will move with his Company at once to old station on Smoke Creek, east of Honey Lake leaving at present camp. Lieutenant Elliott and twenty-five men, and there establish a depot under 6th paragraphs of Department General Orders Number 26. Captain Knight will range as far as Pueblo via Granite Creek and afford protection on the lines leaving to Owyhee Mines.

3291. Wright, Brigadier General George F. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 18 October 1852.
Notes: RG98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 5. W-60. 1-90.
Abstract: Transmitting communications from Major Fitzgerald and Lt. Williamson. Lt. Coster reached here last evening with the pack train. He will leave day after tomorrow on his return, and I expect to be able to send supplies of all kinds sufficient for the winter by the 1st prox.

3292. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 19 November 1852.
Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letter Received, 1849-53. Box 5. 1-93. W-68
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, enclosing report from Major Fitzgerald, comdg. squadron at "Fort Jones", Scotts Valley. Note signed by EA, Brevet Gen. says he approved same, but desirable when praticable in naming new posts give same name known in vicinity. Wright says he has authority purchase two wagons for Fitzgerald's command, they being deemed absolutely necessary and could not be transported across mountains. The post established by Fitzgerald, Wright has named "Fort Jones", subject to approval of the General.

Fitzgerald report dated Fort Jones to Davis, November 6, 1852. On October 16 I selected this point as post (at least for winter) and have given it name indicated in letter from Col. It is 15 miles southwest Yreka, to which post road has been established. Once a week, but which not yet is open. Will no doubt be in few weeks Yreka on Shasta River, a southern branch the Klamath. Good wagon road to Yreka and from Scott Valley to north and east, but not west and south. Wagons can be purchased for emigration for $120 to 150. Beef is 25 cents butchered, but thinks can contract for less. Post combine advent. good wood for building and domestic purposes, excellent grass and water. Grass subsists animals all the year. If necessary to advance this post in spring more to the frontier, a most excellent point for location on Butte Creek, 25 miles northeast of Shasta Butte, and 45 miles east of Yreka. Has the necessary requisites, but at its elevation, winters severe, and prep. must be made during summer to subsist animals during winter. It is on emigrant road and within two day march of the lakes where Indian have committed many murders and stolen much valuable stock.

On October 17 Fitzgerald made expedition to lakes with 50 men, escorting some provisions citizens Yreka had gathered for emigrants and two boats they had made for exploring the tule grounds and islands of Lake Rhett, upon boarders of which bodies of 25 emigrants had been found in past three months, including four, one a woman, buried by myself. In vicinity of the lake I found company 23 volunteers, comd. by Ben Wright, who had been escorting recently arrived emigrants thru most dangerous part of the road. In conj. within we swept the lake with 25 men in boats and 50 wading thru the tule marshes and Indians few in number and scattered into small communities, fled in their small communities, escaped easily from our boats and men. One warrior killed, 30 women and one child prisoners. 14 ranchos burned, much property destroyed. Found among their stores were American axes, pans, baskets, women's clothing, and some American gold. Fitzgerald remained at the Lakes seven days. when provisions exhausted returned to Scott Valley. The Lake Indian and their allies of Pit River and McCloud's fork are repres. to be very numerous. As emigrants thru their country will be very numerous next season, hostilities should be commenced against them as early as spring will permit.

It is said that a wagon road can be found up the Sacramento River to Mt. Shasta, but that not verified in conseq. of death of Mr. Frencre. Fitzgerald could find no pint in Shasta Valley fit for a post because of its being totally devoid of necessary timber. Indians from eastward some times make incursions into the valley. But those in immediate vicinity are friendly. I am building, but have no means of transporting timber uses pack miles with their saddles. A train arrived today from Fort Reading.
3293. Wright, Brigadier General George F. Letter to Stanford, Governor Leland, 14 April 1862, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian disturbances in the Susanville area.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding troop movements in California and Butte County.

3295. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 17 May 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum. Brigade Headquarters, District of California. Inclosed herewith affidavits in the cases of James Gregory, Oliver P. Steward, R. Agnew, W.L. Thomas and James McGrue. The first four named men were arrested by Captain Doughty and sent to Camp Union. The last named man was arrested by Col. Hooker and is now at Benicia Barracks. In consequence of representations of Col. Hooker, I have ordered the eleven prisoners in confinement at Benicia to be sent to Alcatraz, and the four men in confinement at Camp Union will be sent to same place tomorrow.
Enclosures - Affidavit of James Olson in case of R. Agnew. State of California, County of Butte acquainted with R. Agnew, resident of Nimshaw ... in said county, and has been a partner of said Agnew and lived in same domicile with him previous to, and immediately proceeding and at the time that news of assassination of President Lincoln came to hand and was known in that particular region and affiant further deposes and says that having received news of said assassination he informed said Agnew that President Lincoln had been assassinated, whereupon Agnew said he did not believe it, was too good to be true, but he hoped to God it was true, that he ought to have been assassinated long ago, that Lincoln was the damnest thief and tyrant in the US and ought to have been killed long ago and that the Union party never could have a President long, for the southern men would kill them off as fast as they could elect them. Before John Dick, Notary Public.

Affidavit of Henry B. William in the case of James Gregory. May 4, 1865. I hereby certify under oath that on or about April 20, 1865 at S. Davis store in County of Butte said James Gregory did ask his friends if they had heard the good news, that is, of Lincoln's death. This conversation was between said James Gregory and Samuel Davis. At this time the parties went into the other room and what conversation took place there he does not know. Sworn to before George A. Hale, Justice of the Peace.

Letter of A. Dick giving information of treasonable language of James E. Gregory Letter addressed to Captain J.C. Doughty, Comdg., Camp Bidwell, Chico dated Oroville May 2, 1865. I hereby inform you that one James Gregory, who is herding sheep for one Smith on Shasta Road west of Hamilton, Butte County, exulted and rejoiced exceedingly over assassination of President Lincoln. Said Gregory has always rejoiced at rebel victory. On hearing news of assassination left his flock and went to Samuel Davis store and asked if he had heard the good news, the best he ever heard. Further particulars and evidence can be gotten by calling upon me at my ranch.

Affidavit of F.C. Overton, resident of Rock Creek, Butte County, Did hear Oliver P. Steward use language disrespectful of death of President Lincoln, as follows. I was at Colby's Landing on Sacramento River on or about April 16, when someone remarked there about the assassination Steward replied God dam him, it is best thing I have heard for some time and further said that when President Lincoln saw face of honest men like Jeff Davis he had to lay down and die, God dam him, then had a big laugh over his remarks. Sworn and subseq. to before Captain J.C. Doughty at Camp Bidwell, May 8, 1865.

Affidavit of S.J. Davis in the case of James E. Gregory. Hamilton, Butte County, May 4, 1865. I hereby certify under oath that on or about April 20, 1865 in said county of Butte the party knows as James Gregory did on said date at said Davis store ask said Davis if he had heard the glorious
news of assassination of Lincoln. Mr. Davis did tell said James Gregory to stop the conversation, which was dropped.

Affidavit of W.L. Darrows in case of Oliver P. Stewart. Camp Bidwell, May 8, 1865. I was at Colby's Landing on or about 16th of April 1865. I heard Oliver P. Stewart say that the death of the President was best news he had ever heard when he looked Jefferson Davis face he layed down and died. Jefferson Davis being the only honest man he ever saw in Washington. Sowrn and subscribed to by W.L. Darrow before Captain J.C. Doughty.

Letter from Captain J.C. Doughty, 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, Comdg., Camp Bidwell, May 9, 1865, to Lieutenant E.D. Waite, AASG, USA. Transmit herewith affidavit of Henry C. Wilburn, S. Davis in reference to disloyal language made use of by James Gregory, now in confinement, also affidavits of F.C. Overton and W.L. Darrow in reference to disloyal language used by Oliver P. Stewart now in confinement at the post for information of Gen. Comdg.

James Gregory was arrested by request of A.Dick, Constable for Hamilton Twp., Butte County. One copy of his letter herewith enclosed. I gave the corporal whom I sent for James Gregory orders to call upon Mr. Dick for his evidence, when he had the within produce Mr. S. Davis appears to evade giving any evidence that would go to convict James Gregory.

Oliver P. Stewart has an uneviable reputation in this neighborhood for outspoken secession sympathies.

Respectfully request the General Comdg., to give men instruction in the above name cases. [this letter bears #D33, but was fuled with W217.]

3296. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 19 May 1865. Notes: 393. Pacific Divison. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-187. W222. Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific. Brigade HQ, District of California. Captain Doughty moves with his company from Camp Bidwell to Smoke Creek, on Monday next and Captain Starr will march from Colusa to Fort Crook, as soon as transportation ordered from here reaches him.

I have had the prisoners, Frank Hudson, of Co. G., 2nd Cavalry, brought to Camp Union, where he will remain in confinement, until the proceedings in his case are acted upon by the Major General Comdg., the Department.


3298. ———. Letter to McDowell, Major General Irwin, 15 June 1865. Notes: 393. pacific Division. Letters Sent. 8:389. 2-371. 373/395. Page 389. Abstract: Telegram from Wright, S.F. to McDowell. Say to Corporal Hudson Co. I(?) 2nd Cavalry at Camp Union that I have received his letter, that I have again carefully considered the evidence of the court in his case, and have gone over it with Judge Hoffman of the U.S. District Court and Judge Field of the U.S. Supreme Court. They concur that the evidence fully warrants the sentence to death. Tell him that I do not modify my orders and that the execution must take place. It will be a mercy to let him know that this must be so, that he may make his last preparations in this short time that remains to him on earth.


Abstract: Letter from Wright, Brevet Col. Comdg., Northern District of California, to Townsend, Fort Reading. Arrived this post yesterday and found only the Co. of 2nd Infantry here. Has not heard of Squadron, 1st Dragoon, since its departures from Sac. Probably will reach here today or tomorrow. Troops have suffered much from sicknes this summer but they have accomplished much in way of building, preparatory to rainy season. Quarters are yet incomplete, and the storehouses but commenced. Will require great exertion to cover everything by November.

3301. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 27 September 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, Fort Reading. Reporting arrival of squadron Dragoon at post on Sept. 29 Comdg., by Major Fitzgerald. Will remain here a few days to rest men and horses, when I shall march on my northern expedition to Yreka. Has no news from the Infantry co. enroute for this place, but suppose I may expect its arrival about end of the month.

3302. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 September 1852.
Notes: Rg 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 5. 1-84. W-48.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Col. Wright to Townsend. Transmitting regs. for clothing, etc. for squadron, 1st Dragoon, 3 enclosure.

3303. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 29 September 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. HQ, Northern District of California. Report arrival of Captain Miller and Co. and asks for authority to purchase lumber, etc. Captain Miller and Co. arrived today. Wright has asked him to relieve Lt. Paine at this post in addition to his duties as Chief Quartermaster for this District. 4th Infantry Co. under Lt. Russell left Colusa on 27th and will probably arrive by 2nd and 3rd prox., but I apprehend from what I learn from Captain Miller athat the co. will bw unfit for immediate service, many of the men being sick. I will go over mountains next week to Creek, taking with me entire squadron Dragoon. It is indispensably necessary that I have authority to direct the purchase of lumber and employment of citizen mechanics to enable the QM Department to shelter the large supplies and provisions necessary for troops this district until next spring.
Endorsement: Authorize purchase of lumber and employ. mechanics sufficient to secure the public property but desire the labor to be constantly supervised to accelerate desired result and have the citizens discharged as soon as services no longer needed.

3304. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 5 October 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. HQ, Northern Distr. of California, Fort Reading. Having been quite sick for the last three days, I find myself unable, personally, to make my contemplated movement thru the northern sect. this Dist. The squadron Dragoon under Major Fitzgerald left here this day. A copy of the instructions I gave him, enclosed herewith. Supplies for the winter are being proposed and will be sent forward as soon as the new post shall have been located.
Instructions to Major Fitzgerald: Will leave tomorrow, October 5, and proceed via Shasta, Scott Valley, Yreka, having constantly in view the objective of your expedition, which is the protection of the country from Indian depredations. Will take enough supplies to last to the end of the present month.
Is my design to establish a post either in Scott Valley, or in vicinity of Yreka, to be held at least during the next winter. In making choice of position, look for good water, wood and forage, and regard for its capabilities of giving prompt protection to surrounding country. Site selection as soon as possible, and immediately thereafter, send your pack train, with all empty packs, with escort under charge of an officer, to this post for supplies of all kinds, but your commissary and QM will be furnished funds to purchase such articles as absolutely necessary. He will be instructed to purchase at lowest route. Lt. Williamson, Topo Engineer, will accompany your command, to examine the country. Furnish him the nec. assistance in the performance of this duty.
3305. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 1 November 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, HQ, Fort Reading, Cottonwood Post Office.
Transmits post return for Oct. Repors intention to depart with a detachment to make
reconnaissance of Pit River and Cow Creek. Has not heard from Major Fitzgerald for several
days. Supplies for his command are going forward rapidly. Expect that he will receive all of them
by the 15th. Wright and his detachment will be absent from Fort Reading until about the middle
of the week.

3306. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 11 November 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. reports return to Fort Reading and requests general
court martial. Retired evening before last. Recomm. of Cow Creek country to its headwaters, and
also its northern tributaries. Saw few Indians., all of them peacefully inclined. Weather very cold
and rain commencing, found it impossible to continue. Did not extend trip to Pit River country.
No communication from Major Fitzgerald since my return but learn unofficial that he has been on
short excursion on emigrant trail. His pack train was here in my absence and had returned with
provisions, suggests Lt. Davis as Judge Advocate.

3307. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 22 November 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, HQ, Pacific Divison. Refers to hasty note be sent,
dated 19 inst., enclosed communication from Major Fitzgerald. Careful consideration that report,
leads Wright to think special prot. northeastern frontier and emig. arrived from that direction, will
be necessary to establish a post at some comdg., point on that route east of Yreka. Season so far
advance, that impossible until spring. When Wright expects to make exam. route hence to Yreka
by Sac. Valley. If found suitable for wagons it will lessen our expense and become the great
thoroughfare to north. Lt.Williamson, Wright's topographical engineer, now with Fitzgerald's
command is collecting information and examining that section of country. Am expecting his
return within a few days. Then W. will be able to communicate more fully to Comdg., Gen. re.
nature of the country and to submit definite plan of campaign for ensuing season.

3308. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 12 December 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, Fort Reading. Letter of 27th ult. received; in
compliance has ordered Lt. Williamson proceed to benicia Barracks and then report by letter to
Division HQs. Regrets exceed. loss of Lt. Williamson this moment as he has personally examined
large port. this district and is better acquainted with the general face of the country, the resources
and capabilities than any one else on whom I can rely. His notes and sketches will be copied off
before he leaves. All information that can be communicated that way I shall have, but still his
personal services in our future operation, would have been very desirable. Lt. Williamson arrived
here 10th inst., He left Fort Jones 21 ult., but was detained on west bank of the Sacramento for
ten days, the ferry boats having all been swept off.
In relation to issue of forage, Williamson reduced allowance on November 1, to 8 pounds hay,
and eight pounds barley. After having consulted with Captain Miller does not think "further
reduction can be made with property at this moment." Will write to Major F. possibly a reduction
may be made at Fort Jones.

3309. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 19 December 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, from HQ, North of California, Fort Reading. Encloses
report Lt. Williamson with all information he has been able to obtain of country north of here in
this District or the southern part of Oregon.
Have had heavy rains last five days. Water rose to unprecedented height but is now falling
rapidly. Expects to communicate with post office tomorrow.
Lt. Williamson will leave here in day or two unless heavy rain storm. From his report Wright thinks a topo-engineer could nowhere be more usefully employed than in northern part of this state.

Report Williamson, dated at Fort Reading, December 20, 1852. Directed to Col. Wright. In obedient instruction from District. HQ, Williamson accompany Major Fitzgerald on his march northern part of this state, objective being to gain such general information regarding country as circumstances would permit. Orders stated that he would be accompanied by escort of Dragoons when making examinations distant from line of march of the command. Left Fort Reading October 5, proceed thru Shasta City, over the Trinity and Stasta mountains to Scotts Valley. Here Major Fitzgerald gained information which made necessary his expedition against the Indian vicinity of Rhett Lake. This precluded Williamson's obt. escort for topological purpose. Tho I had previously wanted section of country to which the troops were about to repair, I was forced to accompany them or be idle, I chose former alternative and was repaid by getting accurag sketches of the Lakes. Bet with command to Scotts Valley, where I made survey of site of new post, Fort Jones and then, according to instructions, proceeded to this place, arrived 10th inst, when I found orders relieving me from duty this district, and directed me to proceed to Benicia.

Had intended to spend winter months, when field service is impracticable, in throwing together my notes on this and former reconnaissences, adding such sketches as I knew to be reliable, of parts of the country I had not visited, thus compiling an accurate map of southern Oregon and northern California, as far as possible, leaving blank the unexplored portions, to be filled in after future reconnn. My new orders precluding this, I have hastily constr. from my notes, sketch of this Dist. for Comdg., Col., which though very imperfe., and wanting accuracy which proper labor or it would have given, will give information not readily obtainable from other source, no accurate map of this part of country ever having been published. Following remarks are conn. with military topography this district.

A most important question, raised concerning new and mountainous country like this and which produces nothing for support of troops, is by what route can be supplies best be forwarded to interior. There are three possible routes. 1. From Columbia River by wagon road already made. 2. From there by pack trails already made or by wagon road to be constructed. 3. By shipment to conven. point on coast, thence by wagon road or trail, yet to be constucted. An attempt has been made to open trail from Post Orford. Attempt to open wagon road from here to Shasta Valley is spokenof, I wish to mention few points concerning nature of country or these proposed routes, which when considered with the map, will, I think, be understood. Whole country back of Port Orford is mountainous. Can hardly expect more than pack trail from there. This trial should, therefore strike nearest wagon road, unless to do this it should be diverted too much from its desired direction. The trail exam this year followed coast northwardly for 20 miles in order to find the prac. place to enter mountains, thence eastwardly to coquille River from which one trail has been opened eastwardly to Cow Creek, near the Umpqua and another SEwardly to point on wagon road between the Umpqua and Rogue River, each trail being about 110 or 120 miles long. From same point to the Coquille an attempt was made to go south to Rogue River, thence up the river to the wagon road, but was not successful. This road is very tortous, and if Yreka, or even the Rogue River valley be the destination, it can be more easily reached from this point. If, however, a route could be found (which is probably) from Port Orford, going southeast to Rogue Rivers, and thence joining the latter of the two above trails, it would cut off 50 miles bad road, and might be pref. to the pack trail from this point. Got information in Yreka that still better route could be found. The Illinois' River, lying between Klamath and Rogue, which has recently become a noted mining stream, known as Josephine Valley 30 miles in length. Mooted point whether the Illinois empties into the Klamath or into the ocean, but general opinion tends to former supposition. From Jacksonville, a mining town on the Rogue River, a wagon road now passes over Applegate Creek and thence to Josephine Valley. If good pack trail can be opened from Post Orford to Josephine Valley, I think the distance, including the ..., will not be more than 50 miles. Explor. of this possibility should be undertaken from this valley, for it is impossible to be lost in going to Post Orford, but not vice versa. W. wanted to examine this route in the fall, but

1009
Major F. ha no men to spare for an escort.

As for wagon road, Fort Reading to Shasta Valley. In summer of 1850 I accompanied Major Reading on March from Oregon to California. Having arrived in Shasta Valley, to which there is a wagon road from Oregon he saw importance of conn. that valley with the Sacramento Valley by wagon road. He sent me on exam. of east of Mt. Shasta, while his party continued on pack trail along Sac. River. Country about lower part McCloud's fork and Pit River had been exam. and was known to be impracticable. It was thought that if I could reach Fall River Valley, there would be no further difficulties. A low range (about 1000 feet high) extends southeast from mountains S; it was easily passed. From summit we saw what appeared to be immense level expanse covered with firs and yellow spot in distance which we knew to be the grass of the valley of Fall River. Upon descending we found a volcanic country covered with pumice stone. Fort 40 miles we travelled over immense pedrigal, without grass or stream. We should have been without water two days, had no found a hole 10 or 12 feet deep with pool in bottom. From Fall River Valley we passed to headwaters Cow Creek and descend to Fort Reading, without difficulty. The pedrigal, presenting huge chasims and abrupt precipices, without water or grass, was insurmountable obst. to con traction road. Thinks route could be found from Fall River Valley, following branch coming in from west, cross low divide, a branch of McCloud's fork will be found running westward. The McC fork rises on SE slope Mt. S., by following down its branch, up the stream itself, and over ridge to sheep rock, one enters Shasta Valley. From Fort Reading to Fall River no ...... in wagons additionally made by emigrants already crosses mountains near us. Another can be made at a more convenient point. Divide between Fall River and the McCloud is a mere hill. That at base of Mount Shasta presents no obstacles but timber. If grass can be fund and the pedrigal avaoided, I think it practicable for wagons. Pit River never fordable near mouth of Fall River, which is fordable 100 yards from the mouth. The red dotted lines on the sketch are routes followed by W, Lower Klamath Lake and Lake Wright have never been sketched.

3310. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 7 January 1854.


Abstract: Brevet Col. Wright to Townsend. HQ, Fort Reading. Encloses copy of his letter to Captain Miller. I only furnished Dr. Wozenecraft with such means as I could readily spare and which were absolutely necessary to enable him to accomplish his mission. He received but 14 mules from the QM. I think he will not be absent more than 15 days. The weather is fine, and I do not anticipate any loss to the Government. At all events these exploration parties are only doing what I should do with troops, had I any men to spare for such purposes.

Encloses is Wright's letter to Captain Miller, AQM, January 1, 1854. By authority General Hitchcock, letter of November 18, 1853, you will turn over to Dr. Wozencraft six pack mules and nine saddle mules, all fully equipped for service. Dr. Wozencraft proposes to examine the passes in the Sierra Nevada mountains to ascertain practicability of a railroad route. He will probably be absent from 12 to 20 days. You will require from Dr. W. receipts for all the property entrusted to him, and a provise to return it to the QM this post, in good order, unavoidable accident excepted. You will furnish to him four common tents and two shovels.

3311. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 12 January 1854.


Abstract: Letter from Brevet Col. Wright to Townsend, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Encloses a copy of letter received this day from Captain Smith, Comdg., Fort Lane. It exhibits a highly gratifying state of affairs, attributable much, I have no doubt, to the activity and good management of Captain Smith. His post return for December shows only 41 men present in the three camps, and waving rapidly by discharges. Enclosed is true copy of letter, Captain A.J. Smith, 1st Dragoon to Col. Wright, January 1, 1854. Days two Indian prisoners have been recaptured and are now in irons at this post. Indians who killed Mr. Edwards at cooenement of difficulties last fall, was given up by Tipsue thru persuation of Joe, Sam ,and Jim. The judge of this district is to hold a special term of Court early this month, when the three prisoners will be delievered over to civil authority.
About mid-December all the bands over whom Joe and Sam have any control, (including Tipsue) numbering about 200 warriors, were assembled at this post to receive a portion of their annuity. They were here two days, were orderly and obedient and left us well pleased with their visit. Are better citizens than a portion of the whites. Tipsue, with the permission of all the chiefs will over with his people in the spring to the reserve. Everything quiet. No just cause of complaint. You will see article occas. in Mountain Herald in relation to depredations by the Indians in this valley. Expected outbreaks, etc. .. Place no confidence in this.

3312. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 21 January 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Col. Wright to Townsend, AAG, Department of the Pacific. HQ, Northern District of California. Encloses herewith communication from Captain Judah, Comdg. Fort Jones, with two memorials addressed to Judah by citizens of Siskiyou County. The Indian may have committed the thefts complained of, but it is becoming too common in this county to consider as a matter of course that they do all the mischief. However, the party went out doubtless with view to recover their property and to punish the Indians and they were "badly whipped." Captain Judah has taken prompt measures and when known, result will be communicated to Department HQ.
Memorial, D. Grasse, M.D. Jackson, J.M. Trimble, G.B. Raison, and others, dated Cottonwood, January 14, 1854, to Comdg. Officer, Fort Jones, Scotts Valley, January 14, 1854. Indian having for some time stolen stock belonging to citizens this place, a party collected a few days since and went to the Indian encampment for the purpose of recovering stolen property. Yesterday the party came upon the Indian 15 or 20 miles from this place where about 100 of them are camped. Appears that the Indians were appraised of coming of our party, for they were completely surrounded and fired upon from all sides, getting four of their men killed and several wounded. They were finally compelled to retreat, leaving the dead unburied, and leaving about six horses in the hands of Indians. These being the facts of the transaction and having no means of forming another party immediately as the circumstances require, we respectfully call your attention to the subject and earnestly request you to send us immediately a sufficient force to punish the Indians and to protect us, as there is some probability of the Indian making an attack on this place.
Enclosure: Letter from W.A. Robertson, to Captain H. M. Judah, Fort Jones, dated at Yreka, January 14, 1854. Bearer will hand you a communication from some citizen from Cottonwood, on Klamath River, about 15 miles from Yreka in reference to Indian disturbances in that vicinity. You will perceive this in rather a serious piece of business. At this time there are many objectives to a campaign against them, but in our experience, winter a good time to move against them. They cannot hold out long in very cold weather and the more snow on the ground the better. They will scarcely be induced to leave present stronghold - a capacious cave well stocked with provisions. A well digested movement against them at the time would probably be successful. The party who went out against them have evidence been badly whipped and Indians more be emboldened by their success in the fight to commit depredations in that portion of the valley in the direction of Klamath River. While writing, the people have assembled together for purpose of raising a force for this place. They will doubtless find it difficult to organize a party that can act promptly. I am entirely ignorant of the disposable force at your command, but if it lies in your power to render assistance you will double confer a favor upon the applicants. The Indians are sick to be well armed, mostly with U.S. rifles.
Letter, Judah to Lt. F. H. Bates, 4th Inf., AAG, No. Dist. Cal. Fort Reading, January 15, 1854. Says will start tomorrow morning with 24 men of his command for Cottonwood and will make such use of the means of my disproval as circumstance shall justify.

3313. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 22 January 1854.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-129. W-5.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific. Your communication to Asst. Surg. Campbell, dated December 5, returning to him his appeal to Secretary of War, was received on December 21. Dr. Campbell subseq. inclosed those papers again to me and requested them forwarded to the AG of the Army, and upon my declining to do
so, sent me communication numbers, herewith enclosed, in which he declares his intention of sending them direct.

Thus the matter rested until I received your letter, 18th inst., The insidious manner in which Dr. C introduced charges against men, upon a simple appeal to the Secretary of War, on the proper construction of a Regulation, shows too plainly that he thought his assumed position not tenable, and I, suppose, made these fallacious charges to divert attention to his own acts of disobedience.

From Dr. C's letter of 29 December, I supposed that he had forwarded those papers direct to the AG and I determined to await the result. Dr. C says he did address his appeal directly to the AG of the Army, that he sent the package to Dr. Tripler with a request that he mail it, but authorizing him under certain circumstances, to retain it for the present.

If the General requires it, I would most cheerfully enter into full and explicit refutation of all accusations set forth by Dr. C., but if these papers go to a higher authority, they will doubtless be returned and explanations demanded. Under these circumstances I should prefer to await the final disposition of those papers, and then refute his calumnious charges against me, and exhibit the author in unenviable light of having maliciously assailed the charges of his c.o. in vain hope of severing himself from just punishment.


Received note from Bates declining to transmit my communication to the Adj. Gen., Army. "I deny your right to refuse to forward such communications and protest against it. The regulation defines the method of forwarding such communications and does not leave it at the option of the commanding officer or others to refuse to forward them." Would be willing to see employees prov. that c.o. be responsible for payment of his fee when upheld by Sec. of War. Campbell willing to take all the consequences for his acts. Has not slightest doubt of outcome of his appeal.

3314. ———. Letter to Department of the Pacific, 9 February 1854.

Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received Box 4. 1-131. W-8.

Abstract: Letter from Wright to AAG, Department of the Pacific. Refutation of certain statements made by Asst. Surg. Campbell in his communication of November 29, 1853. In his appeal to Sec. of War Campbell has introduced several base charges against Wright. Recharge that Wright made handsome sum last winter by selling rations to them, which rations had been issued to Wright. Charge was that Captain Miller, QM, carried his employees on roll at a dollar a day more than formerly, and the dollar was paid to Wright for his twenty cent rations. When his own 900 rations were so disposed of, Wright permitted the employees to draw them from the commissary. First accusations is that I caused rations in kind to be issued to officers and employees. Issue to officers is by law; issue to employees is by regulations and the custom of the service. In fall of 1853 I wrote to Major Eaton, Chief Commissary, Pacific Division, stating expressly that a portion of rations requisitions were to be issued to officers and employees. The requisitions were filled. No remarks made. As for my selling rations to employees. In fall of 1852 including the estimate, we had on hand sufficient provisions for issue to all at the post, there was no scarcity. I allowed officers to draw their own rations in kind. I drew mine on November 30, 1852. Officers continued to draw their own until early January, I found it necessary to suspend issue to officers and employees temporarily, at which time I leave and that a portion of the stores for Fort Jones had not reached there. Snow in mountains meant that those rations could not reach Fort Jones. I then order major Fitzgerald to leave a small guard behind and bring most of his command to Fort Reading. In anticipation of the arrival of this squadron. I suspended the issue to officers and employees. Up to this time I freely allowed them to draw. I still had the rations I had withdrawn several weeks earlier. I consented to sell them at a sacrifice to the employees, greatly to their relief, as otherwise they must have been discharged. Captain Miller is as charged, lent himself to this project. Captain Miller, a man of high integrity, would not have lent himself to a project not strictly honorable. Having disposed of the rations, Wright, again, permitted drawing of rations. Actually I had not disposed of all of my rations. Suspension and reinstatement of issue had nothing to do with my private affairs.

As for my having as enlisted man servant, one who belongs to Fort Humboldt, I expected that the company to which he belonged would join me here in the spring. I have had to make several long
trips since stationed here. There were never enough officers -- a company would have been without an officer if I had taken one. I had a right, under the circumstances, to select an orderly. For my personal service the men rendered me, I have compensated him liberally.

Asst. Surg. Campbell basely attempts to divert attention from his own crimes by insinuations against me and Captain Miller.

An enclosure with the above is Captain Miller's letter to Col. Wright, February 6, 1854. States that an express arrived from Fort Jones setting forth conditions of subsistence supplies there, rendering it necessary for Wright to order the Co. and most of the garrison to Fort Reading. State of subsistence supplies here was such as to require Wright, in anticipation of arrival of this accession of troops found it necessary to suspend the issue of rations to employees under Miller's direction. Since Miller had contract with most of these employees to furnish a ration in kind, it became incumbent upon him to exert himself to fulfill this stipulation. Having rations of his own Wright agreed to sell them at $1 each, a lower price than others were selling them for at the same time. This arrangement was in interests of the service, but not of Wright, who might have sold them at higher price. Without the rations, Miller says he should have been unable to retain his employees. Was looked upon by Miller and his employees as effort to sustain the faith of a Government contract at a personal sacrifice to Wright. On 25 January a small portion of supplies was received, plus larger consignment of 31st, at which time the arrangement in question ceased.

Concerning Campbell charge that Miller purchased government horse for exclusive use of Wright, Miller says the horse was purchased in Wright's absence without reference to Wright's wishes, solely to have a reliable horse at Miller's command to forward express to Oregon. The horse was never under Wright's particular control, nor did Wright ever suggest doing that. Says Wright's occasionally has ridden the horse, but has also been ridden on express and mail service. Miller says that in twenty years service he has found no company more careful of the public interest than Wright, and none whose regard for the regulations was more pure or disinterested.

3315. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 14 February 1854.


Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Transmits certain communications received yesterday from Captain Smith, Comdg. Fort Lane. Wright states "This practice of murdering Indians prevails to an alarming extent throughout the whole of this country and if persist in, must result in their entire destruction before long."

Letter enclosure Captain Smith to Col. Wright, Fort Lane, O.T. January 31, 1854.

Has honor to report expedition to cave of Klamath River to settle difficulties between whites and Indians. Feels assured that his course correct unless policy of Government has materially changed in regard to management of Indians. May be contrary to wishes of class of people who have no sympathy for the Indians but would willingly aid in exterminating them by foul means. History of difficulty between whites and Indians on Klamath River, CA. On January 22 Lt. Crook and Dr. Sorrel arrived, having been sent by Captain Judah for the mountain howitzer, and informed Smith of difficulties between inhabitants Cottonwood and the Indian, supposed to be in considerable force in that vicinity. On morning of 23rd, left Fort Lane with Lt. Ogle, 15 men and the howitzer. Arrived third day at Captain Judah's camp, some five miles, below cave, where, it was reported, Indians were fortified. Found that Captain J. had been to camp to await arrival of howitzer. There Smith found two organized company volunteers, besides many independent volunteers, numbering in all about 50 men. I received the miners were the aggressors and very much to
blame for unprovoked attack upon the Indian. First attack made by party of men organizing in Cottonwood, who styled themselves the Squaw Hunters, whose avowed purpose was to get squaws by force if necessary, headed by man of Ben Wright's party at time he attempted to poison the Modoc Indians, and others of his stamp.

During first attack at the cave, the Chief, Bill, was encamped with his immediate family, some ten miles above on the river, and was absent in Yreka, to defend themselves against similar outrage. In first attack whites killed three men, one a brother of the chief, who was approaching cave with a deer on his back, unconscious of danger, two squaws and two children, without resistance on part of Indian. After entrance to cave had been barricaded, the whites immediately spread report that the Indians had collected strong force at cave, for war and plunder. Part of 28 men went out pretending to be recovering some stock they said the Indians had stolen. In a fair fight the Indians defeated them, killing four of their party. One of the Indians was killed.

With this information Sorell left for the cave the morning of the 26th, preceded by Captain Geiger and 17 men who volunteered to take post on top of the cave, with 20 men of Captain Judah's, and 13 dragoons with the Howitzer and some 30 volunteers, leaving Captain J. sick in camp with guard of 8 regulars and (one page of letter appears to be wanting) S. found only a small band of Shastas in the cave, not over 50 of them, and a boy on a visit from some other tribe. They had previously occupied Caves higher up on the river, but this being more commodious, it furnished them comfortable and secure winter quarters. S. directed the chief to remain in the cave for the present, feeling assured the ill-disposed portion of the community would massacre indiscriminately men women and children brought out.

What justice can be expected of a community that will furnish poison and approve of its being administered wholesale to the Indians. Just such character were the insigination of this affair. The volunteers collected all the Indians ponies and brought away nine (maliciously shot one) contrary to my wishes. Regrets having to report death of Captain Geiger, who was shot while looking into the cave from his position on top. A rash act he had a few minutes previous cautioned his men against. After informing the volunteers of the result of the talk, we marched back to Captain Judah's camp on the afternoon of the 27th. The volunteers continued on to their homes. I directed Captain Judah to return with his co. to Fort Jones. Early morning of 28th he set out for Fort Lane with his detachment and howitzer. Reached it yesterday afternoon (January 30). Ground was covered with snow and weather intensely cold. 10 degrees below 0, three days before we left, during which time Captain Judah was in camp on the Klamath. Cannot speak too highly of energy and activity of officers and soldiers concerned.

Letters, RG Shaw and others to Mr. Culver, Indian Agent, re. to Indian difficulties on Illinois River, January 19, 1854. Treaty made by miners of this river, last fall was broken by party of white men from Sailors Diggings, who, believing they could exterminate Indians of Illinois Deer Creek. Yesterday attacked two rancherias of seven bucks and their families. Killed two and wounded some. After several rounds from both sides one white man wounded. Whites fled for their homes, leaving us the miners and prey for the Indians because the cowardly conduct of the whites. We have treated the Indians well. WE appeal to you for relief so we may safely continue our mining.

3317. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 1 March 1854.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-134. W-14.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Captain Judah arrived at Fort Reading today with 69 recruits destined for Fort Lane and will advance with his command as soon as I am assured the mountains are passable.
I am informed by Judah that orders have been issued removing Asst. Surg. Campbell. I have not received them. I have not received orders of General Wool assuming command and our mail which reached SF on the 14th of February has not arrived here. Our mails are so irregular at this season of the year that I would suggest that you send any communication requiring dispatch, by the express, to be left at Cottonwood post office.
3318. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 7 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Captain Judah left yesteray afternoon with detachment dragoon recruits for Fort Lane and will probably reach destination by 20th of month.
The detachment being without arms I equipped a portion of them. With some surplus musket in hands of Co. Comdr. at this post and I gave Captain J. orders to procure at Fort Jones all Dragoon equipment and stores which have been turned in at that post by discharged men and take them to Fort Lane, as they will be needed for the recruits.
I authorize Captain J. to leave one of the detachment temporarily at this post, as his wife (the only laundress with the command) is very ill. Will send him forward soon as possible.

3319. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 8 March 1854.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-139. W-23.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Report of state of command, public property, buildings, etc. Post pres. garr. by Co. D., 4th Infantry, present strength is two officers, and 41 rank and file, one officer being perm. absent on staff of Gen-in-Chief. This company at post since October '52. During last summer suffered very severe with intermittent fevers, which prevail in whole of Sacramento Valley. Have nhow only six men on sick report. Judge from experience, it possible troops will not suffer as much 2nd summer as they did the first. Last summer when I left this post for Rogue River Valley with a battalion, I took this company with me, but the men were so feeble that I was compelled to leave the company after three short marches. Nearly year since a death occurred at this post. I think the troops are becoming acclimated and reliable for service.
This small command (equal to 1/2 a company) is barely sufficient for ordinary duties of the garrison and to protect public property. The company is in good order and well equipped throughout. I enclose herewith return of ordinance, and ordinance stores, being all the public property in my possession.
Buildings at post all public and in good order. Quarters of troops intended for two companies and also for Hq. of the "Northern Districtof California. The officers quarters, three buildings, are reported by Captain Miller, AQM, as containing 18 rooms, but having reference to space, it should more properly be 12, as two of the bedroom in each building by temp. partitions, for convienience, and constit. in fact but one room together.
Post was designed as depot for the "Northern District of California," which included southern section of Oregon and the Rogue River Valley, and all the Quartermaster Commissary. Ordinance and Medical stores, after being sent here, have to be transported on mules to Fort Jones and Fort Lane, the former 120 miles an latter 210 from here. Property on reaching this Depot, has, most of it, to be repacked suitable for mule transportation. Hence the necessity for ample store houses for its protection. No unnecessary buildings erected, and all are in good order. The Circular from Department HQ< under date 18th ultimo, will be compl. within two or three days, as soon as I can obtain certain information which I am looking for.
Enclosure: Return of Ordinance and Ordinance Stores Received, issued and remaining on hand at Fort Reading, for 4th quarter, 1853.
On hand 31 December 1-12 lb. mountain howitzer, with carriage, springs, and summers; 1 tar buckets; 4 large tar paulins; 2 gunner's haversacks; 3 priming nibs; 2 spring covers; 1 gunners gimblet; 2 pack saddles and harness, complete for mountain howitzer; 1 trail harness for mountain howitzer carriage; 12 lb. mountain howitzer, physical case shot. 152-12 lb. mountain howitzer, blanks; rifle cartridge - 1000; 10,000 musket cartridges; 4000 musketoon cartridges; 500 friction lube or primers; 4 ammunition chests for mountain howitzers; 1 blank walnut Box for friction lubes.

3320. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 10 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Acknowledgement of receipt of Townsend's letter 2nd interest. The requisitions for QM and Subsistence Supplies for this post for ensuing year have been prepared and forwarded to the Chiefs of these Departments in San Francisco.
Expected arrival of Army Surg. at post induces delay for a few days req. for medical supplies, as he can judge better of what may be needed than can the citizen physician now employed. I have sent orders by express to Fort Jones for requisitions to be forwarded forthwith.

3321. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 10 March 1854.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-137. W-20
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. In compliance with your letter, 18th ultimo, I submit following report of Indian mar this post. Total number of Indians on Cottonwood Creek, west side of Sacramento River, 1500. Total number on the Sacramento, west side, Red Bluffs to mouth of Pitt River, 1400. Total on western slope Sierra Nevada, Antelope Creek to Pitt River, including Mill Creek, Siver(?). Creek, Battle, Ash, Bear and Cow Creeks, 3000. Pitt River, from jet. with Sacramento River to Fall River Valley, 1000. Total 6,900. In making foregoing estimate, I have availed myself of the most reliable information to be had in this section of country. Esp. am I indebted to Major P.B. Reading, a well-informed gent. who has resided here for 10 years. I suppose number of warriors can be estimated as one fifth of total population, which would give 1380 within circle of 50 miles from this post. Their general disposition can be regarded as peaceful. The frequent caillionous between them and whites and natural result of encroachment of latter upon their hunting and fishing grounds. At certain season of year they are entirely desitute of subsistence, Hence thefts and robberies frequently occur. In retaliation, the whites fall upon the Indians and murder innocent and guilty indiscriminantly. I hoped the Supt. would before this have visited this portion of state and commenced the system, which has been so successful in south Indians, in this report, mostly armed with bows and arrows. Very few fire arms to be found among them. General disposes of whites toward Indians not friendly. I have no doubt most difficult with Indian have been brought on by the wanton aggressions of the former.

Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. I enclosed herewith copies of two letters received this day from Surg. Gen. of Army in consequence of which I am compelled to annul my contract with Dr. R.N. Slack. Only objection I find in Surg. Gen. letter is that I did not await myself of the recommendation contained in paragraph 299 of the Regulations on 1847. My reasons for disreq. tat rec. were fully set forth in my letter to you of 26th November, last, when I forwarded charges against Asst. Surg. Campbell. Believing that I only did duty in this transaction and what interest of the service imperatively demanded, I request you to submit these papers to major Gen. Comgd. the department.
Enclosure, letter, Thomas Lawson, Surg. Gen., to Wright., January 18, 1854. Dr. R.N. Slack for medical attendance to be rendered by him at Fort Reading at compensation of $375 per month. I have submited that contract with my objections to the Sec. of War, who has returned same with endorsement to effect that objections of Surg. Gen., U.S. Army, to the contracts within are sustained. The contract is disapproved.
Letter, Surg. General Thomas Lawson to Wright, January 10, 1854. Your communication of 3rd ultimo, transm. duplic. of contract between yourself and Dr. R.N. Slack for medical attendance to be rendered by him at Fort Reading at compenstation of $375 per month has this day been recieved. In reply I have to inform you that this contract is disapproved. Although you make no allusion to the circumstances it may be proper to say tht it is understood that employees of Dr. Slack grew out of arrest and suspension of the functions of Asst. Surg. John Campbell, thereby involving the Government in a heavy expense. So far as your own act can do, which might have been avoided (and prob. without detriment to the service) had the recommendation contained in paragraph 299, Army Regulations of 1847 be carrious out.

Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Your letter 21 instant received last evening. I not certain whether the General wishes me to order a company of Dragoon from Fort Lane to make to
reconn. as indicated in my letter of 10 instant on to await further instructions for Department Hq. By reference to the returns from Fort Lane I find that they have not more than 40 horses at that post, not sufficient to mount one half of the men. I shall, however, after mature reflection, send an order today to Captain Smith to send a command thru on the route indicated.

3324. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 4 April 1854.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-143. W-29.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Transmitting letter from Asst. Surg. Edgar, U.S.A. Accompanying communication is, as requested by Asst. Surg. Edgar, forwarded to Department Hq. My views on the subject referred to fully set forth in my letter to Department Hq, November 9, last. The decision I then made was confirmed by Comdg., Gen. of the Department and of ... must remain in force until reversed by same, or superior authority.
The fact of Dr. Slack's considerations of this post within circuit of his practice does not affect the subject at all. It is well known that physicians in this country will travel any distance, provided they are suitably remunerated. Dr. Slack is the nearest physician, and his charge for a single visit to this post, and one prescription is $30 dollars.
Enclosure: letter, Asst. Surg. William F. Edgar, to Lt. Francis H. Bates, Post Adj., April 3, 1854. I have honor of stating for Col. Comdg. the information that the order of this morning requiring to comply with the order formerly given to Asst. Surg. John Campbell in ref. to his prof. attendance on the sick employees of the QM Department at this post has been obeyed in relation to an employee who claimed my services in accordance with that order, but I at same time beg. leave to state that private Dr. R.N. Slack of Cottonwood that this most was within circuit of his practice. I do not therefore consider that the order, issued from the War Department, April 2, 1857, making it oblig. on Surgeons of the Army under certain conditions to attend and issue medicine to the employees of the staff departments; make it my duty to attend the employees of QM Department at this post as it would thus appear that these conditions do not obtain in this instance. I must, therefore, most respectfully protest against the order of the Col. above mentioned and request that this communication be forwarded to the Major General Comdg., this Department for his investigation and decision there upon.

3325. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 9 April 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-144. W-32.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Enclosed report of interview with a band of the Shasta Indians, by Comdr. Fort Jones. Wright says Lt. Bonnycastle's report shows necessity of the protection being given to these Indians and if one or two reserv. could be selected by Agent at early period and placed on same footing with that in southern section this state, I should anticipate most happy results. I have had three visits recently by Indian, about 40 each time, half of whom were women. Have given them small quantities of provisions, as they have suffered much for want of food during the winter; from what I can understand they have heard of plan of assembling them on reservation, and I have no doubt with a little encouraging they could, all of them, be brought together without any difficulty. Have made no promises on the subject, as a failure in the execution would lessen their confidence in the Government.
Enclosed with this letter is one from Lt. J.C. Bonnycastle, Comdg. Fort Jones to Wright, March 26, 1854. Having received information from the Indians of Scotts Valley that the band of Indian under a chief known by the whites as "Bill" and inhabits a cave near Klamath River, were desirous of placing themselves under protection of troops at their Post, and receiving at same time frequent reports from the citizens of Cottonwood of the hostile intentions and threats of this same band. I deemed it my duty to ascertain, if possible, the truth in the matter. Having employed an interpreter and taking two Indians from this valley with me, I started on Tuesday last with intentions of going to cave and on Wednesday afternoon reached a crook within a mile of the point. From its swollen state, finding myself unable to cross, I was forced to remain here, causing one of the Indians with me to swim the creek. I sent word of my being near to Bill and of being ready to talk. Bill was hunting some distance from the cave, but one of his people started immediately to inform him of my wish and only on following morning Bill and some ten of his men arrived opposite my camp, bringing with them an axe which two trees were felled across the
stream whereupon they came into camp. After some customary forms had been gone through, the
Indians visited with me and Mr. Rosborough, Indian Agent, who had pined me and Mr. Steele,
the Interpreter, to sit with them around the camp fire. When all of them shook hands with us, and
expressed great pleasure in being able to talk with me, I then told Bill my objective in coming out
to see him was to ascertain if he wished to come with me to Fort Jones, and that if he was willing
to go with me, I had a party of soldiers at Klamath Ferry, the nearest point to the white
settlements, for purpose of protect him and his people from any attack by whites.
Bill replied that he willing to go to Fort jones with me, but that many of his people were sick with
fever, unable to travel and that he had no means of transporting them. He said he preferred
remaining at the caves as there was more game than in Scott Valley. If he could be assured of
remaining unmolested by the whites, but that he was very anxious to be at peace with us, and that
he would to come on to Scott Valley if I wished, so soon as his people were sufficient to travel.
He then gave me a history of his difficulties with the citizens of Cottonwood, his statement being
the same as that made to Captain Smith, 1st Dragoon in January last and confirming the accounts
of the origin of the difficultu I had before received from reliable source. Whites began to fight
and Bill defended himself and drove them off.
Before leaving I made Bill promise me that his people should molest the whites in no way by
stealing stock or otherwise, telling him that any act of that kind would be punished. After I had
mounted my horse to leave, Bill repeated to Steele that if John, and Scott Valley Indians were
sent over to him, he would return with him to this valley.On reaching the Klamath Ferry, I found
several of the lower class of Cottonwood population there, for the purpose I heard afterwards,
though nothing was said at th etime, of getting into a disturbance with the Indian in the event of
their being with us. This, however, I foreshowed to have been mere talk, as those men were of the
same party attacking the Indians in January, and or at that time they did some pretty good running
and very little fighting. There was not much danger of their attacking the same Indian when under
the protection of a few well armed soldiers.

3326. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 14 April 1854.
Abstract: Encloses letter from Captain Smith, Comdg. Fort Lane received last evening. Under
perculiar circumstances as represented by Captain Lane in his letter, 3rd inst., I have appro. of his
action under my orders detaching a company from Fort Lane to make a recomm. of Pitt River
Country. Small number of troops at all of the stations makes almost impossible to send out
detachments to go more than a few miles distant. Respectfully beg to renew my application of
April 24, 1853 for services of an officer of the Topographic Engineers.
Enclosures: Letter from Captain Smith to Colonel Wright, April 1, 1854. Enclosed post return
for March 1854. At Fort Reading and Benicia we have, according to my calculations we have 64
horses properly belonging to the three companies od Dragoons; I think directed Lt. Castor (or
Costor) to turn over all of his horses for the use of the two companies at the post. I respectfully
request that 25 additional horses be forwarded to this post, as they are absolutely necesary for our
immediate operations.
Letter from Smith to Wright, April 3, 1854. On subject of Recom. of Pitt River County. In have
just received your letter march 27, detailingLt. Radford and his co. to make recom. of Pitt River
country with view of selecting site for military post. I am just on point of starting out with 30 men
of my co. to collect the different bands of Inidans (all belonging to the Rogue River tribe) that
have been wintering on Applegate, Deer and Illinois Creeks, and place them on the reservation.
The miners on those streams are anxious and have been assured that they should be removed
early in the spring according to the terms of the treaty; for Sam and Jim are anxious to have them
collected. But some of the bands are opposed to the removal; and to diminish our force at this
time could not only give them confidence of their strength but cause them to resist openly. For
the peace and quiet of the country and the interest of the Government. I respectfully request that
you will not diminish the strength of this post by the removal of Co. E. Our force, as it is a
present, is small enough for the duties we shall have to perform, and to diminish it by one half, at
this season of the year, serious consequences would probably be the result.
Lt. Radford has but 29 horses, and not more than 15 saddles, and to mount the remainder on
mules (had we the equipage) and furnish a sufficient pack train, would leave us but 9 miles on the post. The animals all require shoeing, and we have yet received the necessary bellows, tools, etc. Encloses 2 letters, from Captain Smith (letter of April 3, concluded) At it would under any circumstances be impossible for Lt. Radford to move with his whole company mounted until additional horses arrive, I respectfully request to hear from you again on this subject. By the removal I should be left without an officer at the post subject to details.

3327. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 22 April 1854.

Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8, 1-147. W-35.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. In addition to my first letter, this date, I would remark that this post was built for two companies and that quarters, stables, etc., are ready for occupancy without any more expense. Should the general decide upon immediate establishment of post on McCloud River, then another Co. of Artillery would be required, unless Fort Jones should be abandoned, which is not recommended.
Relative to disposl of troops in Northern District and reports against breaking up Fort Jones.

Have this moment received your communication of 18th instant and hasten to submit my views in relation to subjects referred to. Letter from Lt. Bonnycastle comdg., Fort Jones which I forwarded to you 9th instant confirmed my opinion that Fort Jones be continued as military station. It is isolated position and one well calculated to control the Indians south of the Siskiyou and north of Scotts Mountains. Those Indians have frequently expressed desire to settle somewhere in that valley on a reservation to be assigned them by the Government troops at Fort Lane or in Pitt River country would be too remote to exert influence over the Indians in country surrounded Fort Jones. I have today received deputation from Pitt River Indian, consisting two principal chiefs with several warrios. They were accompanied by several respectable citizen residing north this post and from whom these Indians have stolen stock and been severely punished for it. These chiefs express their regret and promise in future to prevent their young men from committing any depredations upon the white people. I have been highly gratified with this visit and anticipate the most happy results from it. I have given the chiefs a safe conduct to enable them to pass in safety at all times to this post and have directed them to come here at least once a month.

McCloud's River, which flows into the Pitt on northside, is the great point of attraction for those Indians, as salmon are there very numerous and easily taken. That would probably be best location for a post. If established, it should consist of 2 companies. Would have to be supplied by mule pack train and of course would be very expensive. Taking into consideration expense of multiplying number of posts and the limited number of troops available for this service, I am inclined to believe that a company of Dragoons, stationed at this post, by making frequent excursions on Pitt River and McClouds fork (not more than two or three days march at the farthest) would prevent any disturbances hereafter. Those Indians until now have never had any intercourse with white people. Henceforth they will frequently visit this post, passing thru settlements all the way from Pitt River.

Should the General decide on sending a company of Dragoons from Fort Lane, as above suggested, it would be necessary to send a company of Artillery to supply its place, and deem two companies indispensably necessary at Fort Lane.
With such a disposition of our small force and think everything will move smoothly. At all events I consider it worth a trial and if it fails we shall, from the additional knwo, we are constantly acquiring, we shall be better able to select a good site for a post.

3328. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 24 April 1854.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-146. W-34/35.
Abstract: Encloses copy of letter from Bonnycastle, Comdg. Fort Jones, concerning Indians in Scott Valley, which shows necessity of keeping up Fort Jones.

Letter from Bonnycastle to Wright, April 18, 1854. By request of Captain Smith, 1st Dragoon, I have honor to inform you that 25 riding bridles, 12 combs, 7 wanting bridles, 50 saddle blankets and the necessary breast stras for the saddles have been sent to Fort Lane. Many of these articles are old and much worn. 6 of the saddles were left here without striups, and have none now, and some 3 or 4 are so worn as hardly to be fit for use. For information of C.O. of the
District I have honor to report that during the past two weeks I have had nearly all of the Scott Valley Indians encamped at this post, where they have been given beef 2 days each week by the Indian agent, who has planted for their used, he informs me 3 a cres of potatoes, and will continue to give them food now and during next fall and winter as they may require it. The Indians behave very well and are much pleased at finding that they can look to the troops for protection from outrage on part of ill-disposed whites. The Chief of the band at the cave, Bill, came in day before yesterday: with him 4 or 5 of his men and remained there until the afternoon of today. He expressed himself at being very anxious to be at peace with the whites and promised of his own accord that in event of any difficulties, knowing between the white and his people he would inform me of it and the cause, at once. I am satified that there will be no difficulty with the Indians in this section of country during present summons wantonly began by white man.

3329. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 10 May 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Last evening received from your office a copy of Adj. General letter, 23rd of March, addressed to CO department of the Pacific. I have prepared letter for the AG which, with two accompanying documents enclosed herewith. I will thank you to submit them to Major General Comdg., Department with my request that they may be forwarded to their destination. I feel I have act right in whole of matter, altho it seems I must be made to be or the blame, notwithstanding in first place and by Major General Wool in the second. Enclosures seem to have been omitted.

3330. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 2 June 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, AAG, HQ, Department of the Pacific. Encloses communication from Captain Smith, Comdg. Fort Lane and Lt. Bonycastle, Comdg. Fort Jones. The unprovoked attack on the Shastas at the Klamath Ferry, when on the way to Fort Jones, is deeply regretted. The death of the Cheif., Typass Tyee, will, I think, break up that band, which although small, has given considerable trouble.
Some days since I receieved a deputation from the Pitt River Indians, five chiefs and twenty warriors, accomp. by same number of Cow Creek Indians, the latter headed by their chief, who has been unanswering in good offices and friendship towards the whites ever since we have been in his country.

3331. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 9 June 1854.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-149. W-44.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Enclosed herewith the report by the Order No. 6 from Department Hq.. This post principal depot for Northern California and until recently furnished all supplies for Fort Jones and Fort Lane, the latter post now being supplied by another route, has enabled me to reduce the number of civilians employed, nearly one-half, and I was only awaiting final decision of the General as to dispose of troops in District to make still further reductions. Pack train has pist. ret'd from Fort Jones and there being nothing to send up at this moment, I should have ordered the packers discharged, but I expected arrival of additional troops from below and moved retained them temporary. After arrival and posting of all the troops intended for this Dist. and if no new post is established, depending on this for supplies, then the number of employees can be materially reduced.
With regard to the animals, I approve of the remarks on the report. If no new post is to be established, the reduction is recommended.
Enclosed report, Captain Miller to Brevet Col. Wright, June 9, 1854.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of Animals</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>54 pack train</td>
<td>supplying Fort Jones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 wagon train</td>
<td>2 teams, 6 mules, each for Depot uses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 post teams</td>
<td>2 teams, 4 mules, each for garrison uses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 water cart</td>
<td>supplying water to garrison and depot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 express</td>
<td>Expresses, and mtg officers on expeditions</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4 mail sending for daily mail
121 herd 75 of these animals are surplus of no additional post is created in the Dist. Remainder are in my opinion necessary for keeping up the pack train and mtg. men on expedition.

Total 206 animals
Signed Morris S. Miller, Captain, AQM.

Report on number and compensation of employees, QM Department, Fort Reading June 8, 1854

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Rate of compensation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Principal Clerk</td>
<td>$150 per month - employed in QM office</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Assistant Clerk</td>
<td>$125 per month - employed in QM office</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Packmaster</td>
<td>$100 and 1 ration. In charge of pack train, supplying Fort Jones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Forage and Wagon Muster</td>
<td>$100 and 1 ration. In charge of stable, forage house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Wheelwright</td>
<td>$100 and 1 ration. In charge repairing wagons and public buildings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Saddler</td>
<td>$80 and 1 ration. I charge repairing harness and saddles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Blacksmith</td>
<td>$110 and 1 ration. Repairing wagons and shoeing animals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Storehouse Man</td>
<td>$75 and 1 ration. In charge storehouse; receiving and dispensing stores</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Herdsman</td>
<td>Each $75 a month. $225 and 1 ration. Herding public animals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Hostlers</td>
<td>Each $75 a month. $150. Attending animals in stables.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Teamsters</td>
<td>Each $75 a month. $150. Driving teams, policing depot furnishing fuel, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Laborer</td>
<td>$75. Cooking for employees mess.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3332. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 1 July 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, HQ, Fort Reading. Acknowledge letter 27th ult. I have caused discharge of 14 employees, QM Department, leaving only nine, and this number I design still farther to reduce as soon as number of public animals at post shall be diminished.

3333. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 6 July 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Enclosed a communication for AG of Army and requests that it be forwarded. Also encloses a copy of letter received from AG., and to which my communication is a reply. After sending the proceedings of Garrison Court Martial for several years direct to the AG., without any intention of disapproval of such course, I was mortified and astonished at this rebuke.
Enclosed in letter: S. Cooper, AG to Brevet Col. Wright, Washington, May 26, 1854. Proc. general court martial received in Wright's letter, 21 stult. should have been forwarded, like other official communications, thru Department HQ for the examination of Comdg. General. The Sec. of War directs that you render an explanation of this omission on your part to comply with the Army Regs. relating to military correspondance.

Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-152. W-59.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Col. Mansfield inspects the troops at this post 19th inst. He also made a minute inspection of the QM and Commissary departments. Troops in full
uniform and made handsome appearance.
The Inspector General expressed his gratification with everything that came under his observation.
The Col. asked me for escort for his further inspections on his tour, I have sent Lt. Dye with a
NCO and 5 men of Co. D, 4th Infantry to accompany him to Forts Humboldt., Jones, and
probably Fort Lane, after which the party will rejoin this command.

3335. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 July 1854.
Notes: Rg 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received Box 8. 1-153. W-60.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Encloses communication from Lt. Underwood and
Asst. Surg. Ten Broeck in relation to Private Squires, Co. D, 4th Infantry under sentence of a
general court martial. Under the circumstances of the case I would rec. that residue of his
sentence of confinement at hard labor be remitted. I had strong doubts as to propriety of asking
the General for the remission so soon after the promulgation of sentence; and I only do so in
consequence of the long service and hitherto good conduct of Private Squires and his present
state of fcklesness and ill health.
Enclosure. Private John W. Squires to 1st Lt. Edmund Underwood, July 23, 1854. Having served
long period in Army and until now as a NCO and until the unfortunate occurrence on 13th of last
month without censure from my superiors and being nearly the expiration of my term of service
(only 35 days) I have thought it no impropriety on my part to ask CO of my company for his
intercession with regard to the punishment of confinement at hard labor in charge of the guard
which it was the pleasure of general court martial to award in my case. I would most respectfully
ask your infl. that that portion of the sentence may be remitted. From my past service during the
war with Mexico I contracted disease which I am fearful, with that already contracted during my
period of service at this post, together with my present confinement will render me nearly a
cripple for life. I have been and am still subject to chills and fever, which is so prevalent in this
valley, and seldom a week passes that I do not suffer from this. These reasons and my four years,
nine months honest and faithful service, the greater part of which or a NCO. I sincerely believe
that up to the time this unfortunate occurrence took place, I performed the duties assigned to me
with cheerfulness and fidelity, and my company officer I think had no cause to censure me.
Asking your indulgences and influence in my case and being confident that no cause relative to
my conduct will be given by me.
Sgt., Co. D, 4th Infantry in consequence the crowded state of g.h. during this hot weather the
punishment has been rendered much more severe than could have been anticipated by the court
and as he is now and has been for some time on sick report and much enfeebled, I consider it
absolutely necessary that means be taken to remove him from guard house.
Letter from Wright to Townsend, July 28, 1854, re: remission of sentence of Private John W.
respectfully intercede with Gen. Comdg. the Departmant on his [Squire] behalf.

3336. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 1 August 1854.
Notes: RG 98. W-20.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, HQ, Northern District of California, Fort Reading.
From personal observations and by communication with best informed and most reliable
gentlemen residing in this portion of the state to obtain desired information concerning Indians in
this District. The great extent of this Dist. and the innumerable small bands of Indians, many of
whom never have had any connections with white people, make it impossible to render the report
required. A gentleman in Shasta prepared a report for me on the subject of the Indians, but it was
destr. in the late conflagration of that city and unfortunately cannot be repl. These Indians live in
huts of tule grass and skins, and subsist primarily upon game, salmon, acorns, and roots. Have
abundances of food except in winter. Tho some of these bands of Indians are reported as hostile,
it is believed enmity is due to encroachment upon hunting, fishing grounds, and subsequent
scarcity of food at certain seasons of the year than from any premeditated design of making war
on the whites. Their want of firearms, their dispersion over such a vast extension of country, their
precarious mode of indolent and apathetic habits, all contribute to remove any apprehension of a
union of their forces for hostile purpose. I apprehend no difficulty in exec. of proposed plan of collecting these Indians in their fixed boundaries; but most places suitable for their location are already occupied by white people. They must be placed where they can procure salmon, acorns, roots, otherwise they must be subsisted entirely by the Government. As I place that little reliance upon any effort that may be made in cultivation, esp. in a country like this, with so comparatively little arable land, and most of it requires irrigation to render it productive. I herewith enclose an outline sketch of this Dist. by Lt. W., Topo. Engineer.

Report of Indians living within the Northern Military District of California

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Tribe</th>
<th>locality</th>
<th>no. of warrior</th>
<th>dist from Ft. R</th>
<th>dist. from Fort Jones</th>
<th>Arms</th>
<th>horses &amp; mules</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cow Creek</td>
<td>Cow Creek</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>15 miles</td>
<td>120 miles</td>
<td>Bows &amp; arrows</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pit River</td>
<td>Pit River</td>
<td></td>
<td>50 miles</td>
<td>100 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cottonwood Creek</td>
<td>Cottonwood Creek</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50 miles</td>
<td>120 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper Klamath</td>
<td>Upper K. and Lake</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>280 miles</td>
<td>150 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lower Klamath</td>
<td>Lower K. and Lake</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>220 miles</td>
<td>80 miles</td>
<td>B &amp;A</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modocks</td>
<td>Rhett Lake</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>240 miles</td>
<td>90 miles</td>
<td>Bows &amp; guns</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoshones</td>
<td>Goose lake</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>300 miles</td>
<td>170 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; G</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shastas</td>
<td>Shasta Valley</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>100 miles</td>
<td>40 miles</td>
<td>Bows &amp; rifles</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotts Valley</td>
<td>Scotts Valley</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>130 miles</td>
<td>7 miles</td>
<td>B &amp; R</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinity</td>
<td>Trinity</td>
<td>numerous</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rouge River</td>
<td>Rouge River</td>
<td>numerous</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Tribe</th>
<th>How move land/water</th>
<th>peaceable/warlike</th>
<th>means of make war</th>
<th>disposition to whites</th>
<th>nomadic/stationary</th>
<th>Kind of Gov't</th>
<th>Total pop.</th>
<th>Chief of rancheria</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cow Creek</td>
<td>land</td>
<td>peace</td>
<td>Bows &amp; arrows</td>
<td>friendly</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief</td>
<td>400</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pit River</td>
<td>land</td>
<td>warlike</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>hostile</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief</td>
<td>----</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cottonwood</td>
<td>land</td>
<td>warlike</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>hostile</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief</td>
<td>----</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tribe</td>
<td>Land &amp; Water</td>
<td>Warlike</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>Friendly</td>
<td>Stationary</td>
<td>Chief of Tribe</td>
<td>Population</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper Klamath</td>
<td>land &amp; water</td>
<td>warlike</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>friendly</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief of tribe</td>
<td>300</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lower Klamath</td>
<td>land &amp; water</td>
<td>warlike</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>friendly</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief of tribe</td>
<td>250</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modocks</td>
<td>land &amp; water</td>
<td>warlike</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>hostile</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief of tribe</td>
<td>300</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoshone</td>
<td>land &amp; water</td>
<td>warlike</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>hostile</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief of tribe</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shastas</td>
<td>land</td>
<td>peaceful</td>
<td>B &amp; A</td>
<td>hostile</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief of tribe</td>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotts Valley</td>
<td>land</td>
<td>peaceful</td>
<td>powder &amp; ball</td>
<td>friendly</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>Chief of tribe</td>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinity</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>warlike</td>
<td>powder &amp; ball</td>
<td>friendly</td>
<td>Stationary</td>
<td>One Chief</td>
<td>----</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogue River</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>powder &amp; ball</td>
<td>friendly</td>
<td>stationary</td>
<td>chief of rancheria</td>
<td>----</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mode of subsistence for all tribes incudes game, fish, acorns, seeds, and roots.

3337. Wright, Colonel George F. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 15 August 1854.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. W-65.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. On 14th inst. I retired from short expedition on Pitt River and McCloud, north of this post. Took with me Co. D, 3rd artillery and Captain Miller, AWM, all mounted, objection was to visit Indian living on the McCloud and hold council with them, as it was only very recently that they had crossed south of Pitt River and appeared desirous of entering into friendly relations with white people. Crossing Pit River at upper ferry we passed over a rugged mountainous trail, and finally, after three days reached a central point on McCloud. This stream takes its rise at MT. Shasta, and pursuing southerly course, unites with Pit River a few miles above the latter with the Sacramento. It is very rapid, and cold and abounds with salmon of finest kind, upon which the Indians principally subsist with aid of chief of the Cow Creek Indians (Hunter man) and a few of his men, whom I took with me, I experienced no difficulties opening a communication with the chiefs on the McCloud and altho rather alarmed at sudden apperance of abody of armed men in their quiet little valley, they were soon composed an ascertion who we were and in short time all the chiefs and their people, within striking distance, including women and children, came into our camp. On following day I assemble them all in grand council, and explain to them the objective of my visit, what was expected of them in their intercourse with the white people and the certain punishment which would be inflicted on them should they commit any murder or thefts. I have not the least apprehension of any difficulties with them, it not molested by the white people. They have ample supply of salmon, and they are preparing them for winter consumption, after which they propose to visit Fort Reading with a large delegation. Most of the chiefs have been here, and I advised them to come in often, as frequent intercourse with the white people in passing thru the settlements: impress upon them the necessity of refraining from aggressions. On whole, I doubt not that our visit will have happy results. After makding them some trifling presents of provisions, clothes, etc. They had grand dance. McCloud river is the great point of attraction for the Indians in consequence of the salmon restoring to that stream in great abundance. It well known that the supply of salmon in Sacramento River is much less now than two or three years.
since, and it is supp. that the streamboats on that river have a bend to drive them from its waters. Would be great misfortunate for the Indians on upper Sacramento, the Pitt River and their tributary should the salmon fail to frequent the waters. I inquired particularly of the Indians on the McCloud and could not ascertain there, had as yet been any diminut. of their supply.

3338. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 3 September 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, Fort Reading. Encloses here application for leave of absence of six months, I desires to leave this country in October, and should have asked the General for a ten month leave with possibility to apply for an extension, but understanding that such a request would not now be granted, I have asked for six months.

3339. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 10 December 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. Wright apprehensive that the General may be misled by exaggerated reports of Indian depredations in their section of country. Desires therefore to keep HQ truly advised re affairs in his command. Within post three weeks considered number mules and oxen stolen or killed by Indians, primarily on waters of Bear Creek, and eastern branches of Cow Creek, by Indians belonging to no particular band, but roaming at large in small parties of 6 or 8, seeking out subsistence wherever it may be found. On 30 ultimo I sent out Lts. Van Voast and Green with 19 mounted men to scour whole country on Bear and Cow Creeks and also Hat Creek; latter is put down on a map as Canoe Creek. The party remained out eight days without falling in with any Indians, having examined the country on creeks above named and on the immigrant route east of this for some 50 or 60 miles. So far as I can ascertain, none of the Indians living north of his post, on Cow Creek, lower Pitt and on McCloud rivers, have been engaged in these thefts. These nomadic little bands found about the settlements, and commit their thefts at night, and being well acquainted with the numerous trails, they are far beyond reach before next day. Their small number and constant change of position render it next to impossible to capture them. I regret to exceed. that nothing has been done for the Indians in this section of the state. They are entitled to some assistance. No Indian Agent has visited them since I have been at this post. They infinitely worse of than before the white settlements encroached on their lands. Had a few of thousand dollars worth of provisions been placed at this post and been judic. issued on their absolute wants demanded, it confidently believed that no thefts would have been committed. I do not feel at liberty to issue provisions from the commissary except in extraordinary cases when I call them together in council. No efforts will be spared on my part to protect the frontier settlements, but I cannot overlook fact that these Indians are driven to last extremity for subsistence; and until some provision is made for them, we must expect a repit. of their aggression. I include the report of Lt. Van Voast of his expedition above referred to.
Letter from Van Voast, 3rd artillery, Comdg., Detachment to Col. Wright, Fort Reading, December 8, 1854.
Reports that expedition sent from this post Novembe 30, by post orders No. 32, dated Novembe 28, 1854 and under written instructions returned on December 7, not being able to effect obj. for whic hit ws designed. Following is detailed report of the party.
On evening of 30th the detachment encamped on the Emigrants Road at place known at "Charlie's" which is 18 miles from this post. It is kept by Mr. Charles Ogden. Here, from the information which was obtained it was judged that those Indians who had driven off stock, reside in some valley on or near what the Emigrants call "Hat Creek." A guide being deemed of importance, one was engaged who knew the country. On December 1, the detachment encampd on the Emigrant Road at place known as "Pact(tact?) Hills." This place had been left vacant some two or three weeks since and I was informed that the Indians had broken into the log house and had stolen several articles of little importance. The Emigrant Road here crosses Battle Creek and the distance from the first encampment was about 17 miles at their post it was determined to leave all except necessary baggage and all the mules except first day for the following reasons. The road at this time of the year are mires, the trail being destroyed would have made the crossing of Butte Creek with the wagons very difficult. The road further east was on account of
the trail and the late rain as being very bad for a wagon. There was a probability of meeting
Indians on or near the road and it was deemed that the men would be better prepared for instant
action if on foot. Moreover, at this place there is a good corral and a good fenced field for
grazing, in addition to the log house and used for quarters. Sgt. Duncan here in charge and the
detachment moved to a valley 20 miles farther east on the 4th of December, all being on foot
except two non commissioned officers, Lt. Green and myself. Four miles from "Hills" we passed
"deer." That's when two weeks since eight Indians were killed by the citizens. Twelve miles from
this we found "Lassen's Flat" and here the detachment left the Emigrant Road, taking a north
direction thru large timber and without a trail 'till we passed a valley where the encampment was
made. It would have been almost imposible to have moved here with the wagons. Just at the base
of Lassen's Butte and on the northwest side we crossed a creek called by those with us "Lost
Creek." This creek arises on the northwest side of Lassen's Flat. Our camp was directly north of
Lassen's Butte. Good feed and a creek was found in this valley. The creek was followed up about
one mile by Lt. Greene the same evening, and the first sign of Indians were discovered, although
several of their old encampments were seen. On the third of December the detachment moved
west of north, no actual Indian trail and encamped in a valley on Hat Creek about 13 miles from
the last encampment.

There were no fresh signs of Indians and his trail, although one fire was discovred, at which a
few Indians had been, probably three days previous. This Indian trail which we found near the
Encampment of the 2nd December meets Hat Creek four miles from said camp. The trail here
takes a very rocky course, and the trail runs on its west side for about four miles, when it again
meets the creek, keeping on its west side till it comes into the valley where we encamped on the
third of December. In this valley the Indians had killed four oxen ten days previous to our arrival.
From an adjacent sand hill the valey of Gat Creek could be overlooked. Many males and had
there been the smallest Indian fire in it, the watcher who was on it at sunrise could most certainly
have seen the smoke a long distance.

Being five days out, and there being no trail leading out of the valley except that over which we
came and those leading north and too far from where we had left our baggage it was determined
to ... back. Lt. Greene and a Sgt. were sent to Hills will orders to make th emarch in one day and
to take charge of the property there left. Accordingly on the 4th December the detachment
reached its old encampment of the 2nd December. The creek leading through the valley was
followed up in the evening and it was found to be a continuation of Lost Creek. No fresh signs of
Indians could be discovered although places where they had been and had killed cattle were seen.
On the 5th of December the detachment reached Lassen's Flat by following up the Creek, and
then took the Emigrant road and around it Hills. On the 6th December Sgt. Neuhaus, in charge of
the baggage with five men, was ordered to proceed to Charlie's and there encamp, .. the
detachment having mounted took a north direction till it came upon the... waters of the south
branch of Bear Creek. It followed this creek about eight miles and then struck across to the
Emigrant Road and encamped at Charlie's. On the 7th day of December it reached this Fort.
There was one party of citizens who kept within eight or ten miles from us on the expedition and
who encamped on the evening of the 2nd and 3rd of December in the same valley. They followed
Hat Creek, which runs nearly north, keeping on its east side, but discovered no fresh signs of
Indians. From the information which I have been able to collect it is my opinion that the
depredations upon the stock of those citizens living north and east of this place, are committed by
a small party of Indians, who have no permanant place for a residence, and who belong to no
particular tribe. And if there is a large number engaged in it, their winter quarters must be some
50 or 60 miles north and east of our most distarct encampment. The valley on Hat Creek is quite
low and there appears to be every reason to believe that between our most distant encampment
and when Hat Creek empties into Pit River, these are places well adapted for the winter quarters
of Indians.

3340. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 2 January 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wright, Major, 4th Infantry and Brevet. Col. Comdg., to Townsend, Fort
Reading, CA. Transmitting post return for December and remarks relative to inspection of
Quartermaster and commissary departments. In addition to usual inspection and muster of troops, I have made a critical examination of the QM and Commissary departments and find the public property in good order and well secured. I examined the summary statement of Captain Miller, my QM and of Lt. Underwood, my Commissary made at close of year. I found that Captain Miller had on hand $2,856.80, all of which was in his personal possession, being required for use of this post and district. I found that Lt. Underwood had on hand $2,128.89, 1265.61 being in his possession for current uses, the balance being deposited with the asst. Treasurer at SF.

3341. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 8 February 1855.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-191. W-4
Abstract: Letter Wright to Townsend, dated Fort R. In obedience to instruction from HQ, dated 27th Ultimo, I have visited Nome Lackee Reservation and given such orders as I deemed necessary for erecting cheap shelter for the officers and men who compose the detachment that place and for security of the public property. I enclose herewith copy of the order given at the reservation for the consideration of the guard. I found the detachment without even tents, but living temporarily under a shed of the Indian Department. I have given orders for three small buildings to be erected; they are indis. necessary, one for the officer, one for the men, and one room for the public property, including a mountain howitzer, ammunition and equipment, which I took down with me. Principal expense will be for lumber, which must be purchased at Red Bluff. Everything else required, I think, can be supplied from this post. I would suggest that the detachment too small for any service which might be requested in an emergency. At present there are more than a 1000 Indians at the reserve and in any troops are necessary there, I think there should be at least one efficient company. Lt. Underwood will go to the reservation in a day or two with such supplies as can be furnished from this post with such supplies as can be furnished from this post and to render to the young officer there all the assistance in his power. Copy of order, dated February 5, 1855, Northern District of California, Nome Lackee Reservation. Lt. Deshler, 3rd Artillery, Comdg. Detachment at this place covers authority to erect the above three temp. buildings. Lt. Deshler will make req. on Quartermaster, Fort R for everything necessary for their constr. except lumber, which is to be purchased at most convenient point. Lt. Deshler will keep his detachment provisioned by requis on Comissary Fort R.

3342. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 20 April 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, Fort Reading. Says he was informed by Sec. of War that Pres. has appointed him Col. of 9th Infantry. Says if he accepts, special instruction will be sent him by the Adj. Gen. the Army. Says he has accepted the appointment.

3343. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 April 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend, dated Fort R. Has received Townsend's communication of 21st inst. and soon after muster will send a corporal and six privates from the artillery co. at this post to re-inforce the Artillery co. at Nome Lackee.

3344. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 16 March 1864.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Townsend. I have this day received your letter of 11th Inst. addressed to a Captain Smith, Comdg., at Fort Lane and forwarded it by express. I have just this moment received a communication from Captain Smith, a copy of which is enclosed, which will give the General all information I have from that section of District, I have already sent Captain Smith copy your letter of 21 February to guide him in his efforts to preserve peace between whites and Indians. Enclosed letter from Captain A.J. Smith, Comdg., Fort Lane, to Col. Wright, March 1, 1854. Enclosed post return, Fort Lane, February 1854. I have heard unoff., that a number of Dragoon recruits have arrived in the country and respectfully call your attention to fact that we are deficient in horses, horse equipage, etc. Post return will show we have but 37 horses, majority of
which are old and broken down in service. Our saddles and bridles are old and worn; many are unservicable. The recruits to be sent to this post had better be armed and equipped below. P.S. Indian quiet this vicinity and inclined to remain so. I have just read article in Mountain Herald, February 23, in relation to Indian difficulties in vicinity of Cottonwood and Yreka. There is no foundation for such a report so far as Indian in this valley are concerned. I believe the thing is gotten up thru malice because they cannot succeed in getting Government to aid them in their fiendish designs towards the Indians. If the Indians have justice on their side I will protect them. I respectfully request that the small band of Shastas be removed from that vicinity. I hope you will place no reliance on any articles you may see in or extracted from the Mountain Herald that relates to Indian difficulties in this section of country.

Abstract: Journal of a march of Detachment of Company A, 1st Nevada Territory Infantry, under command of 1st Lieutenant A.J. Close, same Regt., Camp Roop near Susanville, California, to Surprise Valley, California, 25th August to 4 September, 1864. On cover, General Wright endorsed as Commanding, District of California and forwarded to Headquarters, Department of Pacific. States that although this journal is not made in conformity with regulations, it contains valuable information of the region, hitherto almost entirely unknown.
August 25, Took Humboldt Road to Staffers Brothers Ranch, good road. Water plenty. Hay and barley have to be purchased. Pasturage can be had certain seasons of the year. (17 1/2 miles)
August 27, Crossed rocky ridge to mouth of Rush Canon. Followed Humboldt Road within half mile of Kingsbury Station, then struck north on Byliss But off two miles to Soldier's Springs. Camped at 2 p.m. Plenty grass and water. Sage brush for wood. (12 miles)
August 28, Broke camp 5 a.m., traveled two miles to a fork in valley. Took north fork. Appearance of flurry in winter, excellent road in summer. One mile to mouth of Canon. Eight miles long, Water and grass abundant at head of canon crossed very rocky ridge of half mile then crossed large flat covered with scrub sage brush. Large spring on right hand, three miles from head of canon, then crossed small ridge bearing slightly west. Took northerly direction two miles found spring at which we camped. No Indians or signs of James Byers of Lassen County acting as guide. (15 1/2 miles)
August 29, Broke camp 6 a.m. Marched 3/4 mile when valley forked. Took north fork about half a mile when it opened into large plain covered with sage brush. Came to creek is running water in small valley. Plenty of grass. Camped to allow men to wash and clean themselves and horses and mules to have good feed. (Whole distance 5 1/2 miles.)
August 30, Broke camp 5 a.m. Traveled to HW one mile, then to north for a mile to mouth of ravine heading to north. Fallowed it to head about halfway a fine spring. Last water for ten miles. From head this ravine, descending grade for 4 miles till within mile from Butte on summit ridge. Then descends rapidly over very rocky road until arrive at Express Springs. Plenty of excellent water and grass. No Indians or fresh signs. (13 miles)
August 31, Broke camp 5 a.m.. Traveled northerly direction a mile, then up a westerly leading ravine. One and a half miles came to large rocky plain, bore northerly another mile. Came into same ravine we had left. Down to a spring edge of large valley called Painter's Valley. Crossed it easterly one and a half miles and took first large ravine on east side, followed to it head. Crossed flat ridge , found ravine heading in west. Going east followed it to its mouth and came to East Surprise or Duck Lake Valley, then followed Buffalo Spring Road north. Found a few holes with water strongly alkaline. Traveled down ravine running north and came into Surprise Valley proper. Found fine set of warm and cold springs to right of road 1/4 mile distant. Plenty of grass. (16 miles)
September 1, Broke camp 5 a.m.. Crossed to west side of valley, traveled along base of high mountain with immense hot springs running out for eight miles. Came to higher hand and went four miles. Camped on J.D. Byers Ranch. (12 miles)
September 2, started 5 a.m. Started to make 14 mile J.A. Wilkerson sent messenger to me who stated that on night of 1st September Indians had stole 16 head their cattle and driven them into mountains. They had followed the Indians and found fourteen head of stock, one of them badly wounded. Had seen Indian camp. I camped. Lieutenant Vanderhoof and sixteen men went after Indians. (8 miles)

September 3, in camp awaiting Lieutenant Vanderhoof, who returned to Indian camp. Surrounded it. When light came found it unoccupied. No fresh signs.

September 4, Begin march daybreak. Traveled eighteen miles to a reserve. Lieutenant John Littlefield had taken up for the U.S. and took possession. Camped at 3 p.m., 140 miles from Susanville. Surprise Valley contains about seventy five settlers. It's about 65 miles long and average breadth is 6 miles, one third of it covered by three alkaline lakes. Lakes very shallow. On west mountains with pine and cedar timber. On east the mountains perfectly barren. Half of valley in Siskiyou County, half in Lassen County. Estimated 400 hostile Indians near valley in Goose Lake country, about 10 miles west.

3346. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel, 26 September 1864.
Notes: 393 DP PD. Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 28. 2-146
Abstract: Letter, General Wright to Lieutenant Colonel Drum. Headquarters, District of California. September 26, 1864. Have before me petition of citizens of Owen's River Valley and Surprise Valley asking for military protection against hostile Indians. Exploration of Surprise Valley now being made by Captain Doughty, 2nd Cavalry and a Det. from Captain Hassett's Nevada Infantry. I am expecting daily their reports, which will enable me to lay before the General my views in full as to the necessity of stationing troops in the valley.

Enclosed petition of Citizens of Surprise Valley asking for protection against hostile Indians. Addressed to General McDowell. Our situation is view of isolated position we occupy far removed from all civilized settlement is one of extreme danger to our lives and property. That many of hostile Indians surround us and not only threaten our destruction but are almost daily committing depredation upon us, and that unless our government protects us, we will be compelled to abandon our home and the settlement of this section of country and would pray that you will establish in this valley a military post and send us a sufficient force to protect from imminent danger. Many signatures on petition. Chico September 5, 1864. I endorse the following petition. J. Bidwell.

3347. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel, 23 December 1864.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 28. 2-148.
Abstract: Letter, General Wright to Lieutenant Colonel Drum, Brigade Headquarters, District of California. December 23, 1864. Captain Hassett is still in camp at Susanville. He reports being unable to move to Fort Churchill in consequence of bad roads. Det. of his company at Surprise Valley had joined him. His provisions are exhausted and he has been purched since first of month. He will move to Fort Churchill at earliest moment practicable.

3348. Wright, General George. 23 March 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD. Box 31. 2-186.
Abstract: Letter, General George Wright to Lieutenant Colonel Drum. Brigade Headquarters, District of California. Today I received, by hands of Mr. J Comstock of Red Bluff, enclosed petitions from citizens of Red Bluff, Shasta and Millville, asking for protection on route to Owyhee Mines and establishment of post near Goose Lake. I inform Mr. Comstock that the subject had already been considered and that protection would be given on great thoroughfare from both Red Bluff and Chico to the mines and that a post would be established near south and of Goose Lake. These accords, I believe, with designs of the General, as I understand him, in a conversation on this subject when he visited this city.

Enclosures. R.T. Spraque to J. Comstock, Shasta, February 28, 1865. I have obtained signatures
of all our officials, except Top Collection, who is out of town, and our principal business men in
town to the petition, which I now submit to you. As for myself, I think I could get the signature of
every man in our county if necessary. Commanding. District of California to recommendations
continue in official report of Lieutenant Colonel C. S. Drew, January 12, 1865m relates to
establishment of military post near Goose Lake, and to rendition of military service on route
thence to Owyhee mines and to region of Boise. And we would also respectively represent that
approval of these recommendations by proper authority is of great importance to the public,
especially of California, Oregon, and Idaho Territories. We would therefore ask that military
protection be afforded on new route from Goose Lake to Owyhee at earliest date practicable, as
in duty bound your petitioners will ever pray. Signed by 34 men.

Second enclosure. Undersigned citizens of Red Bluff vicinity, respectfully beg leave to call
attention of General Commanding the District of California to recommendations contained in
official report of Lieutenant Colonel C. S. Drew, January 12, 1865, related to establishment of
military post near Goose Lake and to rendition military service on route thence to Owyhee mines
and to region of Boise. Approval these recommend, of great importance to public of California,
Oregon and Idaho Territories. Ask that post be established as recommended and that military
protection be afforded on new route from Goose Lake to the Owyhee. Signed by 57.

Third enclosure. Petition from citizens Millville and vicinity [Shasta County]. Virtually same as
petition from Shasta. Many signatures.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 28. 2-143. W155.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum, AAG, S.F., Hq, District of California, Sacramento.
Captain Doughty marched for Chico, July 14.

3350. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 9 February 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-181. W49. See War of the Rebellion.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Hq, District of
California, Sacramento, February 9, 1865. Copied in war Records.
Your letter of February 7 with General Bidwell's communication to the Department Commander
had been received. Captain Doughty, with mounted portion of his company about 60 men, will
march from Camp Chico as soon as practicable, and take post at Smoke Creek.
With regard to Surprise Valley, I proposed to a detachment from Co., 2nd Cavalry, at Fort Crook,
as soon as road is practical to occupy a point on old Lassen Trail, west of the Valley, near
headwaters of Pitt River. 50 or 60 men from Captain Mellen's Co. can well be spared, as with
recruits now at Camp Union his Co. will number about 100 men..

3351. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 23 March 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-185. W117.
Records. Captain Starr returned last evening with his company from Amador county, having
been relieved by Captain Knight and co., same regiment.
Portion of Ordinance supplies for 2nd Cavalry, came up from Benicia Arsenal last night.
Remainder will be sent up by boat tonight. Col. Wainwright informs me that he sends everything
in the requisitions excepting portion of the saddles and the cartridges for Maynard carbines,
which have not arrived from the east, but are expected by next through steamer.
As Captain Starr is under orders for Chico, Camp Bidwell, I have deemed it proper to direct him
to retain his Sharps carbine and ammunition until they can be replaced by Maynards, as the
arrival of ammunition for latter is uncertain and it cannot be manufactured in this country.
When the General was here last winter I had brief conversation with him in relation to movement
of troops over the northeast portions of this state during coming spring and summer with view of
affording protection, not only to settlements in that qtr., but to te great thoroughfares leading from Chico and RB to headwaters of the Owyhee River. Distance from Red Bluff to Owyhee mines is about 300 miles, via. Fort Crook, and with little labor the road will be passable for wagons over whole distance. Greater portion of the travel will be by Fort Crook route., but many will take the route from Chico, by Susanville and Surprise Valley, and in any event troops must be sent to the country beyond Honey Lake to protect the settlements, as the Indians have been committing depredations there during the whole winter. I will continue to do so until properly chastised. Half of Captain M's Co. 2nd Cavalry, Fort Crook, can be spared from that fort during summer, for field operations and in addition, if two full companies Cav. are employed in service above referred to, it is believe that ample protection can be given to all. Under these circumstances propriety of retaining Captain Doughty with his Co. at Camp Bidwell, with a view of the summer movements is submitted to the consideration of the General.

3352. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 18 April 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum, AAG, Hq, Department of the Pacific, Brigade Hq, District of California, Sacramento. I have reliable information that rebels of Colusa fired guns and cheered assassination of the President. By telegram have ordered Captain Starr to march from Camp Bidwell to Colusa and arrest all such persons and send them under a strong guard to Camp Union. I have sent Lt. Tillinghast by land to Colusa, to aid Captain Starr. Sacramento perfectly quiet. No apprehension of any serious attempt to disturb this tranquility; if there should be, I am prepared to suppress it by the strong arm of power.

3353. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 21 April 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31. 2-189. W160.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Drum, Brigade Hq., District of California. Copied in war Records. Inclosed herewith is telegram for Gen. Bidwell. Captain Wells now operating against Indians in Humboldt County, Nevada and I have ordered him to move over the country mentioned by General Bidwell. Captain Starr is still on west side of the Sacramento, executing my special orders in making arrests, etc. Portion of Captain Doughty's CO. is at present absent from Camp Bidwell, in pursuit of Indians on Deer Creek. Telegram from J. Bidwell to General Wright. Chico, April 21, 1865. News by courier from Smoke Creek says Granite Creek Station burned and every man killed, also that all stations between Smoke Creek and Humboldt are abandoned. I write by mail.

3354. ———. Letter to Hopping, W. E., 5 May 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Hopping, Sheriff, Shasta County, Brig. Hq., District of California. Your telegram of May 4 to General McDowell has been referred to me. It is unquestionable your duty as loyal citizen and sheriff of the county, to arrest all persons publicly exulting over assassination of the President. But affidavits should previously be made setting forth the words uttered or acts done. If the case you refer to, although I doubt not the man is morally guilty, yet I would not arrest him unless something more positive can be obtained against him.

3355. ———. Letter to Sexton, W. T., 6 May 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 31, 2-194. W201.
Abstract: Letter from Wright to Sexton, J.S. Belcher, and J.O. Goodwin, all of Marysville. Brig. Hq., District of California. Your letter of April 28 addressed to Gen. McDowell has been referred to me. I had previously determined to keep a small military force at Colusa for some time to come, as I am well informed as to the character of certain rebels in that district.
Abstract: In 1852 Wichpeck, capital of the Klamath Indians. Story of miners killing and abducting Indians. Young white woman drowned, sent for Indian women to lay her out.

Abstract: Mid 1850's - The Karoks were peaceful people and would be fine if left alone, but the miners violated ceremonial grounds, women were not safe and eventually a confrontation took place and the Indian men were driven into the hills. The Indian women were herded and the miners chose the ones they wanted.

Abstract: Page 1: In the days when the Napa Valley was virgin, but in those days animals and Indians lived peacefully in the land together as the conservative Indians killed only such small numbers as were necessary to maintain their balanced ration which consisted mainly of cakes made of pounded acorns and the nuts of hazel and pine trees and berries of madrone and manzanita also roots or brodea and other native lilies.

Page 2: They also fished the streams. There was a heavy spring run of steel head salmon in those days and they caught and smoked some small reserve of them, but they made out little provision for the marrow, being nomadic and shifting in small groups from one desirable spot to another with the game and seasons, in the upper end of the valley were three main Indian locations at the time of the white man's arrival. One near the creek on land first occupied by Kilburn and now belonging to Sam Kollett, one beside the creek below the present cemetery on what was originally part of my grandfathers location and now owned by Dr. Pond. But the main or chief Rancheria was located near the hot springs which the Indians used and was, to be exact, where now is Mrs. Piners lot in the block below the Calistoga public library. There was originally quite a large Indian population throughout the whole valley but before the advent of locating white men they had suffered a severe epidemic, probably small pox contracted from a visiting ships crew or a stray Spaniard. Their first report of themselves was that many of their people had died. Thus the first white settlers found few natives and those were entirely peaceable and willing to learn from the whites new ways of obtaining food and shelter.

Page 4: Kelsey went on up in Lake County where he left his name on the present town of Kelseyville an a more or less creditable record of his doings with Indian Affairs that brought much grief to others as well as a tragic death to himself and his partner, stone, at their hands.

Page 12: Our Indian continued to live in peace with the settlers. Kelsey, as stated before had trouble with the natives up near Clear Lake. I have been told that he treated them cruelly, undertook to enslave them and treat them as pack animals, that he drove.

Page 13: Bands of them down to the boat landings at Napa, loaded them with supplies for his place, then drove them back over the hard hill trails. They rebelled and killed him. They feared the friendly, kind partner, stone, and killed him too. Kelsey's friends went to the people in the upper Napa Valley and wanted them to aid in taking revenge. The people said no, that it was unnecessary, that the Indians were peaceable if not forced to do things unwilling and paid properly for the things they did. The matter stood fo some time. Then came a detachment of soldiers and a snappy young officer from Benecia who said he came to exterminate the Indians, Enoch Cyrus tried to plead with the soldiers not to kill the Indians but he was told to shut up or he would be shot too. The Indians afraid of the soldiers clustered together in a group. The order "fire" was given and the new men fired point blank at the harmless natives killing some and wounding others. The frightened grief stricken Indians carried their dead into the thick timber and held a great "cry" that night, they then hid back in the canyons until an answer came, from
Benecia, to the protest that had been sent by settlers, saying that the young officer had exceeded orders, had been dismissed and no more soldiers.

Page 14: Would be sent unless requested by the settlers. Enoch Cyrus went to the Cache where he had been carrying food to the fugitives and told them all was safe. They came home, luckily in no way blaming the settlers for their mistreatment.


Notes: source: U.S. Congress - Modoc War, Doc. 122, 43rd Cong. 1st session 1873

Abstract: Page 23: Source - Sim Moak, "The Last of the Mill Creeks and Early Life in Northern California" (Chico, CA: N.P. 1923), p. 23. After "Militiaman Good" had taken all the scalps, which he did in this way, he took a buckskin string and sock needle and tied a knot in the end and salted the scalps and run the needle through it down to the knot, then tied another knot about two inches above the scalp and it was ready for the next one. The string was fastened to his belt and you can imagine a great tall man with a string of scalps from his belt to his ankle.

Pages 78-79: U.S. Congress (House) Indian Affairs on the Pacific, H. Ex. Doc. 76, 34th Cong., 3rd Sess., 1858. A report by Col. E. A. Hitchcock, stationed in northern California, to his commanding officer in Washington. Hitchcock was a sensitive and highly respected regular officer. He was faced with the problem of maintaining order and protecting the Indians. His description of the notorious militiaman, Ben Wright, and his massacre of Indians during a peace conference, is informative. The Modoc Indians, whose memory of this act contributed to the savagery of the war they waged in 1873.

Pages 78-91: Source - R. A. Anderson, "Fighting the Mill Creeks, Being a Personal Account of Campaigns against Indians of the Northern Sierras" (Chico, CA: Chico Press). Massacre of women and children in 1865. Northern California Indians lived along the mountains streams, their last refuge from the white conquerors. The Mill Creek Indians, form time to time when hungry and seeking redress for a white attack upon them, raided white ranches and isolated farm houses. The local whites organized a militia group to punish the Indians, but often failed to find their quarry. This is account of prominent leader of the citizen gorups, militia and hunters. Both writers refer to the same massacre of the Mill Creeks.

Pages 84-85: This is a letter sent by the commanding general of the army, William T. Sherman, to the Secretary of War, W. W. Belknap, advocating dissolution. The government refuses to follow this suggestion, probably because of the public outcry that might ensue. Instead, they shipped the Modoc to the hot, dry, malaria-infested plains of the northern Indian country, where many died from the harsh treatment.

Page 100: This is a letter from William Bryson, Indian Agent, Smith River Reservation to Charles Macby, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for California, showing how the broad power of an Indian Agent permitted him to deny Indians under his charge the civil liberties the rest of America took for granted. In this letter he requests authority "to execute" an Indian in order to preserve discipline on the reservation.

Page 193-194: This is a letter from Congressman J. K. Luttrell to the Secretary of the Interior, Honor C. Delano - and accurately depicts the plight of the Modoc before their flight and asks that these conditions be investigated.

Pages 291-294: Source - Massacre at Peace Council, U.S. Congress (House) Indian Affairs on the Pacific, H. Ex. Doc. 76, 34th Cong., 3rd Sess., 1858, pages 78-79. In the autumn of 1852 along the Sacramento River in California. "White ferocity in displacing the Indian inhabitants of the Pacific coast was without parallel... By random murder, starvation, poisoning, hunting for sport, mass rape, syphilis, and bondage worse than slavery, "they killed thousands of Indians. A
particularly vicious method was the hostily formed militia unit, captained by a local Indian hater, to hunt bands suspected of theft. When the Indians resisted, the regular U.S. Army units then forced the problem of an Indian war... The whites typically attacked Indians who travelled in small, family groups and were after pacifists armed with only bows and arrows.

Pages 304-305: The Last Southern Yova, Oroville, CA - Ishi the last living member of the Southern Yova, was "caught" in the California mountain and given a home in the Museum of Anthropology of the University of California. The negative impact of civilization upon American Indians is clearly illustrated in the history of his tribe, which was the victim of concerted effort to exterminate. Ishi contracted tuberculosis and died in 1916.

Pages 393-394: The Plight of the Modoc, Lava Beds, CA, June 1873. The small Modoc tribe originally inhabited northern California. After the settlement of the state, the federal government removed them to a reservation near their hereditary enemies, the Klamath of southern Oregon. They soon exhausted their food resources and faced the possibility of starvation. Captain Jack, their leader, told military authorities and Indian Bureau officials that the tribe preferred death by a bullet rather than the slow, painful death of starvation. They fled to California to their old homelands. The army soon cornered them but failed to drive them out. During the peace negotiations that followed, the government failed to give them a new reservation. Captain Jack and several others killed the peace negotiators (they remembered the Ben Wright massacre). Within a few weeks the army conquered the Modoc and tried Captain Jack et al in a military court rather than a civilian court. A small group of reformers launched a protest, but failed to stop the executions. At the conclusion of the Modoc War the military used the Modoc survivors to publicize the army's insight into Indian problems to the civilian groups who were strongly distrustful of military influence in government.

Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Townsend, Fort Reading. Has just occurred to me that as these prob. will arrive another detachment of recruits by next steamer, you may have in your power to supply us with two or three musicians. I stand in very great need of them. In these two companies we have but one musician and he is so poor a drummer that really he does not know how to beat one simple call properly. D Co., 4th Infantry wants a drummer and fifer and I want a fifer. Hope you will excuse me for mentioning this to you in an unofficial way.
P.S. Do you know whether Col. Nauman intents to sent me a Lt.?

3361. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 7 June 1856.
Notes: RG. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 11. 1-221. W68.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Jones. Dated Fort Jones. Four white men killed and cattle stolen by hostile Modocs, within 25 miles of here, I have no force to use to prevent these depredations, all my disposable command having been detained in Rogue River Valley since May 19. Have reason to believe these murders would not have occurred had sufficient force been left at my disposal to protect settlers my vicinity. Whites very much excited. Many have come here with undoubted object murdering Indians on the reservation, which I believe they would attempt but for fear of my mountain howitzer. If I have enough men I can protect all these numerous and distant settlements and give confidence, but without them I cannot fulfill object for which I was
sent here. 11 a.m., June 12, 1856. Have just understood that two more citizens have been killed on the upper Klamath.

3363. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 19 June 1856.


Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Jones, from Fort Jones. Requesting certain information of General Wool re. his command and orders he has received affecting his movements etc. Encloses copies of correspondence with C.O. of the district. Calls attention of the General to unpleasant dilimmas in which I found myself placed shortly after assuming command and to ask his advice as to course of action should similar circumstances occur. You will recall that on 30th March 1856 when you arrived at Fort Reading, with instructins to send me up here to assume command and give such protection to the inhabitants in this vicinity as I might find necessary you also informed me verbally that the General considered necessity for increasing this garrison (Fort Jones) so urgent as to direct you to stop me at Red Bluff should you find me there and if I had already embarked for SF, you had instructions to expedite an express thru to Col. Buchanan to send Captain Judah's company back here immediately to this post. Under these circumstances I hastened here and sent out scouts as to accomplish the wishes of General and whilst all my disposable command was out on the Klamath, I received a communication from Col. Buchanan addressed to me at the Comdg. Office of Fort lane and directing certain movement in Rogue River Valley with all disposable force at Fort Lane. I knew positively that Col. Buchanan could not have received information of my countermand from Fort Lane and the peculiar circumstances under which I had been ordered here, because sufficient time had not lapsed for him to have received your dispatches, therefore, seeing that he supposed I as in command of Fort Lane and had intended there instructions for he comdr. of that post and not for myself as the comdr. of Fort Joes, I remailed said communication to comdg. officer of Fort Lane, enclosed a copy of my special instructions and Col. Buchanan continued to operate in their vicinity so as to carry out the objects for which I was sent here. Yet not withstanding the preceding circumstances in which I was placed, and the evident necessity of my command in this vicinity, I received yesterday a harsh letter from the Comdg. Officer of the district for obeying the instructions of my comdg. general instead of those of himself, which I supposed were intended for the commander of another post. Under these embarrassing circumstances I hope the General will be so good as to advise me on the subject, in case such an exigency should again arrive. I have on tis reservation 218 Indians, 66 men, 84 women, and 68 children. Many of them ready for mischief at a moments warning. Now supposed, for instance, I should know positively that the safety of the inhabitants requires my command in this vicinity and yet I receive orders from the district comdg. to go to Rogue River, what must I do?

Acknowledge receieve your communication of April 18, 1856, I enclosed copy my instructins countermanding my movement to Fort Lane and the Rogue River Country. All the disposable force my command now out on Klamath River in search of hostile Indians who have recently been committing depredation in Shasta Valley. I am convinced should any portion this command be withdrawn, the Modocks and other hostile Indians would make formidable descent upon the valley also and do great damage. Lt. Ransom is only line officer at present attached to my command. Captin Judah having gone on sick leave and have enclosed your instructions above referred to the comdg. officer, Fort lane, with copy this letter.

Enclosure - Letter, 2nd Lt., J.S. Chandler, 3rd Artillery to Brevet major Wyse, from HQ Camp Oak Grove, Illinois River, Oregon Territory, May 18, 1856. Am directed by C.O. of the district to acknowledge receipt of your communication 19th Ullo., and to express to you in reply that your explanation of your course is entirely unsatisfactory and is decisely disapporved. You received preemptory orders to operate on the Crescent City trail and there was no sufficient necessity for sending troops where you did. Such disobedience cannot be overlooked. I am also directed to instruct you that, hereafter, your communications to the HQ of this district, will be addressed to the proper channel.

Enclosure - Wyse to Chandler, June 18, 1856. 2 leaves. Virtually illegible. In response to Chandler's letter of May 18, 1856, and explaining certain misunderstandings of the Comdg.
Officer of the District, etc. (Foregoing taken from information on the front fold. Body of letter illegible.)

Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-195. W.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse, Major 3rd artillery, to Townsend, Fort Reading. Representing necessity of a blacksmith at this post. No blacksmith in either of the companies. The citizen who has been in habit of doing our work has moved away. In future we will have to send our work to blacksmith about 12 miles distant, which will be quite expensive to the Government, for we will have to cross a ferry. Shoeing of one horse will cost $6. We need one at post to keep wagons, carts, etc. in good repair. Cannot get one for under $80 per month.

3365. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 9 June 1855.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-196. W.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Townsend. In view of the detail of my Company to go as escort with Lt. Williamson, will you permit me to give you a little insight into the peculiar circumstance of my co. Total strenghnt now present is only 28; of this number two are general prisoners sentenced to wear ball and chain, one until February 1856, the other till November 1855. Both are such bad men that on expedition like the one contemplated, they would be a great deal of trouble and worthless. Five others not able to stand the hard duty from recent sickness. The quartermaster Sgt. in immediate charge of our extensive storerooms, filled with every variety of valuable property is from my co. To take him away would very much embarrass that department. The commissary Sgt. hospital steward, and herdsmen are from my co. and cannot without serious injury to the service here be sent on the Williamson expedition. M drummer (the only musician at the post) cannot be sent. This makes 12 men who cannot accompany the expedition, which leaves 16 men available, of whom only ten are truly effective.
After my nearly six years service in swamps of Florida and other hardships on an element which is not my birthright, I must confess I am a little mortified to see my company taken away from me and sent out under another. I would immediately apply for the command of this expedition; or resign my commission, could I do either, with justice to myself, but cannot at present afford to resign, and after having lost everything by wreck of the San Francisco to $1000 by the Falcon affair, both caused by the neglect of duty of others. Do not think it just to myself in military point of view, or to my family in primary point of view to give up command of a very important double ration post to go out on a surveying expedition under a 2nd Lt., Topo Engineer. Therefore, my dear Townsend if you can save me from this unpleasant and to me mortifying dilemma, in which I am about to be placed, for heaven's sake do so, and you will greatly oblige an old friend and classmate. I do not wish you to think from this, that I am unable or unwilling to go out on active duty, but on the contrary should hostilities commence with the Indians I wish you would ask the General to give me command of a battalion or anything greater and I flatter myself that I will convince him I am still able to do good service in the field, for thank God, I enjoy excellent health.
Captain Judah informs me that it is probable that Lt. Underwood will be sent out with this surveying party, but if so I can assure you, Uncle Sam will in all probability suffer. He is responsible for nearly $100,000 worth of public property at this post and his withdrawl from those duties at this time (near close of fiscal year) would very much embarrass the public service and probably involve Lt. Underwood in pecuniary loss, he having many outstanding debts, which could not be paid properly, for want of public funds on hand.
Letter from Wyse to Townsend, August 19, 1855. In reference to Indian reservations on Pit River informs Comdg. Gen. that party of enterprising citizens are now opening a wagon road on left bank of the Sacramento from this neighborhood to Yreka to cross Pit River near McCloud's fork and I have every reason to believe that an Indian reservation would be desirable on that river. I think it my duty to give this information so that the Government might select the required ground before the squatters locate themselves on the road, which they will do as soon as it is fairly opened.

1036
3366. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 3 September 1855.  
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Townsend. Recommends removal of garrison of Fort Reading to a 
more healthy locality. Says it is most unhealthy post he has ever served at. Recommends 
preparation this fall for move next spring at end of rainy season. Suggests that the General will 
merit officers to join Asst. Surg and Wyse on inspection of Pitt River Valley where 
suitable healthful can be sel. on wagon road from this place to Yreka about 100 miles from Fort 
Reading. This post now of no earthly use here, but where I propose to remove it, protection will 
be afforded settlers and the Indians will enable to QM to supply Fort Jones by wagon road at 
rate much lower than now paid. Suggests inspection be made early in October before rainy season 
sets in.

3367. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 4 November 1855.  
Notes: RG 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-199. W-36.  
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Townsend. HQ, Northern District of California, Fort Reading. 
Acknowledges receipt of Special Orders No. 89, HQ, Pacific Department and state that will send 
foward tomorrow under command of Brevet 2nd Lt., W.B. Hasen, 4th Infantry, all the men of Co. 
D, 4th Infantry (30) who are able to move. 
Lt. Underwood being temporarily detained in turning over the public property for which he is 
responsible. That portion of his company which formed part of Lt. Williamson's escort has not 
yet returned to this post.

Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Hardie, dated Fort Reading. Requests that the Colonel order the 
immediate discharge of privates John B. Daley, Timothy Murphy, and Lorenzo McBride, for utter 
worthlessness. Has large number of good recruits. Would be great pity were they to be spoiled by 
such vile example. Will promote good of service to have them discharged.

3369. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R. possibly, 22 March 1856.  
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Jones, Department of the Pacific, Fort Reading, March 22, 1856. 
Reasons for delay in movement of company to join Col. Buchanan's command in Rogue River 
District. Acknowledges letter 19th inst., in which it was said that the General was displeased that 
Wyse had not gotten into the field earlier. Could not control the delay. Not a cent of money was 
received until the day before yesterday. Could not employ men without means to pay them. 
Recruits were not properly clothed for a march across the mountains. These clothes had to be 
required from Benicia. Delay has worried me great deal, but has been unavoidable.

Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Wool, camp on Sac. River 70 miles above Fort Reading. 
Acknowledges receipt of yours of 22nd inst. suspending order for my movement to Fort Lane. I 
shall start back to Fort Reading tomorrow morning, after which shall be ready immediately for 
prompt movement in any direction.

3371. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 1 April 1856.  
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 11. 1-219. W34.  
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Major Wyse, Comdg., to Captain Jones, Asst. AG, Shasta, CA. I 
have just arrived here and find from express rides from Yreka that all quiet in neighborhood of 
Fort Jones. Will write from point on road if ascertains any information think will interest the 
general. Dreadfully rainy days. Streams very much swollen.

3372. Letter to Jones, Captain, 6 April 1856.  
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 11.
Abstract: Letter from Wyse to Jones. Dated Fort Jones, April 6, 1856. Arrived here this morning with my company, D, 3rd artillery, present, 1 captain, 1 Lt., and 53 enlisted men. Indians now quiet around here, but believe for all I can learn that Modock, and Klamath Indians intend to descend on the valley as soon as they hear of success of Rogue River Indian whom they expect to whip the whites there. I will keep scouting parties moving and vigilant lookout. Do not doubt we will keep them quiet. Finding no mountain howitzer here have sent to Fort Reading for the one belonging to that post. Good supply military stores on hand here, but if more needed will avail myself of supplies in depot at Fort Reading.

Nothing heard from Col. Buchanan's operations. Name of post office near here is Ottaticwa, but as mail comes to it only once a week, more expeditions to send letters by Wells Fargo express, which passes by here daily.

Notes: pages 657-661
Abstract: Talk in general about Indian writing. Mandans had oracle stone on which figures appeared after shaman fast. Painted rocks found among mid and southern California Indians. Tulare County has Indian rock paintings. Owens Valley in Inyo County has rock paintings. Pictures described and analyzed.

Abstract: Pages 1-4: Foreward to H.H. Bancroft: May 18, 1872, Kona Hawaii; express his happiness with Bancrofts undertaking and the support of the name of California to last through the ages. Yates regrets limitations on time to write more detail on many California doings. Yates describes himself as an exile. Yates Ranch or Yates Town was 20 miles above Marysville. He origininally came from England. Sailed extensively and wanted to see as much of life as possible. Escaped from Cuban prison, result of an smuggling voyage, sailed around Horn to France, South America, Australia, finally decided to settle in California and arrived at Sutters "New Helvetia." ..."The blacksmith, (Chamberlain by name) an importation from "Emerald Lake," was a very queer fellow. They said he was a good workman, but that he used an unnecessary quantity of coal, a circumstance attributable, it was suggested to the fact of his being so much given to gazing on the native females. I learn that he had been married nineteen times to native women and to my own knowledge, he was when I last saw him just newly wedded to an American girl of thirteen." Yates proceeded to go north and he related that he crossed Featherm in an Indian fishing canoe, and "came to an Indian village consisting of nine (or five) houses for the most part composed of tula (or the rushes of the country.) Here the natives had I observed plenty of fish and acorns and other seed in a variety, with which food they appeared to be perfectly content. They constantly visited the lone settler Nicholas (a hopsitable old German with an adopted wife - a California native who called him Nicholause- whom Yates had encountered earlier) to inquire if he stood in need of their assistance, and were always ready to give him a helping had to any extent. This fact proved to my mind, that he treated them with kindness, and looked upon the poor ignorant creatures as men and brethren, and not as a herd of brutes formed only by the Almighty to fill up a vacuum in creation, and destined to be abused and trampled upon by the civilized and most enlightened members of the human family." Yates journey to Sutters' Hock Farm. "Adjoining the ranch was another Indian village somewhat different in the construction of its buildings to that before mentioned. The houses were in number and were formed of poles tied with vine branches and then covered with mud which rendered then very warm habitations in the Winter. I passed the night here and on the following morning was surprised by the ringing of a large bell which was used, as I learn on inquiry, to call the natives to work...I was curious to watch the operations of the California people, and it was with extreme satisfaction that I saw some 20 or more, at the summons of the bell, hurry to the place of labor and on the receipt of their instructions promptly and willingly set about the work of making adobes." Follows description of adobe making "and kneaded by the natives dancing in it." Yates learned all construction had been done by natives and was pleased "for it convinced me that civilization had obtained a footing and that there was every liklihood of its making valid progress in the land."
Yates travels north to visit ranch of Neal some five and forty miles higher up the valley on Butte Creek. When he camped that night, by the riverside he was "favored with a visity by the natives who brought with them some beautiful fish which I received in exchange for other food. I endeavored to converse with them but failed with the attempt. Their actions however betokened the kindest feeling for they assisted me to a plentiful supply of both food and water and paid every attention to the welfare and comfort of my horse as well as myself." Yates next traveled to dwellings of Dutton, another of the old captains seventh. His home built with same materials, but different construction and in there were numbers of natives about the place and after, having looked in vain the "white man", I was at length told that he had gone out." Yates travels five and twenty miles to ranch of Lawson, a Dane, another, old servant of Captain Sutter. On crossing stream he came to a larger Indian village, similar to the others visited in construction. He continues, and in slacking his speed to view the beautiful scenery, is joined by several natives, "who appeared glad to fall in with a stranger. Agreeably with my usual custom I handed them a few presents and they then became my companions for the next two miles or so, and pointed out to me the course I must pursue along the valley, as if my destination were already well known to them. Thanking them for their kind information, I took my leave dicering form the river (called by the native, Rio Chico), "... continued about 14 miles across barren land to Lawson's Ranch. He also had been paid in kind by Sutter (had been Sutter's blacksmith) in stock. His labor was done by natives in return for clothing and food. Lawson told Yates that no other settlers were up in the valley and only natives were occupying the western side of the Sacramento River. Yates retraced his steps to New Helvetia, "my mind being... occupied with thoughts upon the happiness and prosperity of the California settlers, the facility with which to obtained his allotment of land and the pleasure he must naturally experience in becoming a benefactor, and an instructor to such of his fellow creatures as well the victims of idleness and superstitious ignorance. And I doubt not that to many this has been a real pleasure which, to others, as I have good reason to believe, it has been a mere matter of expediency. Their wants unsupplied and their prospective wealth unrealized these latter time servers (if I may to style them) have exhibited to the poor native a king of friendship and benevolence which, based as both were upon selfishness, were calculated ultimately to be productive to him of more evil than good. And the time has passed, and the poor have become rich but the native remains as he was, with this exception, that having, during the settlers' progress to the Temple of Fortunes, been his attendant, his workman, his slaves, nay, his true friend, he now is in the position of one who has a right to expect his condition to be somewhat ameliorated. And let it not be said that he has not the sense to entertain any such expectation. Has he not for a lengthened period of time been under the tuition as it were of one more enlightened than himself and has not the little instruction he has received tended to sharpen his intellect and remove the covering from his eyes? Has he not been treated with kindness and told to believe that somewhere there is a way which leads to a better worldly condition and perhaps to a state higher than the worldly? Has he no understanding for words and actions, no memory? Who shall pay that he has not? Why then is he not justified in looking for a continuation of the attention, the instruction the benevolence, and the kindness which he has aforetime received? Pity is it, in truth, that human beings, thus half civilized should be cast off and "whistled down the wind" either to fall back into their primitive state, or, what is worse, to become the sport and prey of their enemies." Yates includes a poem he has composed urging settlers to come to California. He also sets down rules of conduct which would be wise for settlers to adopt. They deal with helping all who need assistance. Includes "Fifthly', Be slow to anger with your fellow creatures and especially with the poor natives. Let it be the object of every settler to take to himself a number of natives and give them instruction by the example of his own conduct. Let his teach a desire for work by being himself industrious. In addition to these observances let him give his natives a plentiful supply of good food.... He will always be able to secure the services of the natives who from the good example he may set them will in a very short time be able to perform any labor that he may require. I have often seen Captain Sutter with Indians around him who could plough, reap, grow, infact do any work that was called for. They are naturally a tractable and docile race of people are particularly kind and hospitable to strangers."
   Notes: pages 171-182

3376. Young, Edith. Letter to Mr. Wilson, January 2, 1915(1815)?
   Abstract: An open - honest - letter about Mrs. Youngs thoughts about the people in Susanville and their beliefs about Indians.

   Abstract: The Supan Family came to Tehama County in the 1850s. Dr. Supan was interested in mining sulphur.
   Page 12: "At the Battle of Battlecreek, the Indians were wiped out except for a two year old Indian boy." The Supan family adopted the boy and raised him til he was 21, when he went to Sacramento.

3378. Young, Lucy. "Out of the Past; a True Indian Story Told by Lucy Young, of Round Valley Indian Reservation to Edith V.A. Murphey." *California Historical Society Quarterly* vol. 20, no. 4 (1941).
   Notes: Pages 349-364
   Abstract: Pages 349: Lucy Young was a Wailaki Indian from vicinity of Alderpoint, Humboldt County. When she detected these recollections of her childhood she was an old lady, almost blind, living on the Round Valley Reservation. When white people first arrived in Humboldt and Mendocino Counties in the early 1850's the Indians were not greatly disturbed. However, many whites regarding the Indians as their natural enemies, killed them whenever they could. Indian retaliation may or may not have been visited upon the guilty. Indian children, were kidnapped and sold into virtual slavery. An Indian viewpoint of the clash of races, in which the Indian had no rights a white man had to respect.

   Abstract: Page 73: Bear Lake, near the head of B. River Valley in 1830. General Yount's party first met what they called "Digger" Indians, to which they have the name because of their "mode of living on roots and reptiles, insects and vermine... In fact, they almost burrow in the earth like the male [mole]..." Theft: "The first courtesies of thes acquaintences were, to steal animals and provisions, and utensils, nay, everything they could lay thei hands on. They stole and disappeared. They were soon overtaken, however, and the animals and property recovered. Our trappers soon found themselves compelled to administer some salutary chastisements, and to exhibit and maintain an augmented degree of firmness and vigor."
   Page 74: While in the Sieera Nevada, Young and his men had left the main camp with a small force. On their return they discovered two men they had left at a certain place were gone, but as it was after 10pm on a moonlit night they decided to continue on to main camp. Two days after their return to the camp they were raided during the night and serveral of their animals were stolen by a group of 50 Indians. It was discovered after discussion among the men that these Indians had followed Yount back to the camp from the place they had left the two men who had returned to camp because they had seen signs of the force. Yount realized that had he rested in the place as his tired men wanted that he surely would have died there in his sleep. The Indians wouldn't attack openly because of the rifles and other guns.
   Page 89: "Piuch [Piute] a coruption of the word in the Eutaw loungue which means rootdigger"
"the most adroit thieves in the world" discusses their food, their appearances, not sure whether he is describing California Indians or not but he makes the following statement "These are the lowest grade or species of the Digger Indians, which are found spread over all the eastern and middle portions of California."

Page 120-121: Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers, 1832-33 - discusses spread of Asiatic or sopsmotic cholera. "Nowhere upon the face of the globe was it more fatal than among the natives of California." The year before Yount arrived, the population of Indians along the two above rivers and the Yuba, Feather, American, Merced, and Tuolomy was estimated by author as being more dense than any other portion of America, but the pestilence wiped out most of them, even whole tribes. The Indians had no remedy for the disease and they died in such numbers they resorted to burning the bodies in "heaps of several hundreds, and at last in despair would flee from them into the mountains." "So impregnated was the atmosphere with the effluvia of decomposing and putrid bodies, that it was almost impossible to navigate the rivers." The tribes were so decimated that they lost "all natural affection, all love of kindred."

Pages 121-122: On a hunting expedition up the San Joaquin, General Yount found a three year old Indian girl abandoned in a deserted village. He took her with him to keep her alive and tried to give her to a group of Indians he found but they indicated that she would be killed or abandoned. He kept her with him and raised her into adulthood. The girl refused white man as husbands and married an Indian and had several children. Later was killed by her husband. No mention was made of the girl's name. The girl was baptized at the mission Dolores and was raised at the Napa ranch. Also mentioned on page 129.

Page 130: During the construction of his "blockhouse" in the Napa Valley Yount had to guard himself against "savages" and grizzley bears. Mentions the "savages having been duly shastised" and held "in awe by the Garrison at Sonoma" so they "offered no molestation during the construction of the blockhouse." Does not mention a specific action of the Garrison toward chastisement of the Indians. Blockhouse built on the Caymus Ranch sometimes after his arrival in 1836.

Pages 132-136: Battle on Russian River journey. Spies from the friendly Indians taken with him found an army of hostiles who were assembled to attack Sonoma. General Vallejo commanded the braves and the forts garrison and Salvador Vallejo commanded the volunteer (Yount and Cooper) flank and scouting party. Salvador ordered to circle enemy to its rear and attack. They were 2-3 thousand strong. They were caught on all sides with no escape. They hid in the chapparel and escaped in small numbers. They left behind whites (or friendlies) they had captured in raids bound in a torturous manner. At the end of the battle the chief climbed to a cliff out of rang eof rifle shot and yelled insults at the whites. Dr. Cooper shot him with a long rifle and that was the end of the battle as the Indians believed their chief fell as "an indication of heaven's displeasure."

Page 136: Mission Indians in war and forcing other Indians to the mission at the Battle of the March to the Russian River. The mission Indians who took part in the battle sacked and burnt the "town of the vanquished foe" and burned the dead in piles. No mention is made of rape or barbarous actions such as mutilations. However, General Vallejo forbade them from torturing the captives, which were to be carried back to the mission to be "Christianized" and civilized. Few of those Indians who lost in battle were left behind. All that could be were driven to the mission to be fed and educated. Many died of fatigue on the trip.
Page 138: General Vallejo's indulgences of Indian tribes. "Cattle were given them and they were encouraged to cultivate herds of their own. Many of the more influential of these Indians had enjoyed the advantages of the missions at Sonoma, San Rafael, San Jose, Santa Clara, and the Mission Dolores." These indulgences were continuing until the autumn of 1837 when they were being abused. The Indians "wasted" their cattle by giving them to other Indians, the "wild savages of the forest" to eat. Hoter (Jota) the chief gave them away although they were "loaned" to him. Jota was using the cattle as tools to start up war according to the description by the author.

Pages 143-144: Fifteen friendly Indians had their permanent encampment near Yount's blockhouse. They came under attack and rushed to the blockhouse for safety. There was a Frenchman staying there who being confused refused them admittance until Young ordered it. One Indian broke through the enemy and went to Sonoma for help, which came to relieve the men at the blockhouse. One Indian evidently had a premonition of his death for, though he had been given permission to go to Sonoma to a dance of pleasure, he fell into deep moodiness and despondency. When the attack came he was struck by several arrows in the first volley.

Page 144: Battle of Iucol, 1840. Chief Solano, leader of the friendly Indians with 600 men. Hostile Indians were making many raids on the ranches and murdering, several spites were reported by Vallejo December 27. Several thousands hostiles in the Suisun Valley about to march and attack Sonoma from two directions, resolved to put all to death. One of the leaders was a chief from the Oclipagme tribe. Vallejo with his men and the ranchers marched to Suscol where the Indians were to cross Napa Creek in force. 600 friendly Indians hid in a hollow on Vallejo's right. Dragoons to encircle and get behind the savages to block their retreat. Yount and the ranchers remained with Vallejo. Vallejo sent a message to the savages to "demand of the hostile chief what were his desires," and another message to say if they advanced beyond a certain point it would be considered a hostile act. The battle ensued. Solano saved Vallejo's life. 15 prisoners taken, 172 enemy besides dead and wounded carried off in the battle. Yount and the others sent to intercept the second division of hostiles which learned of the defeat and dispersed into the mountains.

Page 148: "Smallpox ravaged the Indian tribes throughout northern California. Survivors became so enfeebled that they gave up all further predation. More than half of all the savages died."

Page 149: Russian River march. Young joined an expedition front of 800 braves and dragoons on a march to the Russian River. They were in danger of an ambush during the march from hostile Indians with whom they hadn't been able to negotiate "until they had felt the iron hand of chastisement." "They were arrogant, insolent, and made the mountains hideous with their noisy war songs. They started fighting the instant the parley was ended, rushing into the fray in great abandon and disorder." During the battle Young said Chief Solano and his braves fought "like a well drilled corps of Light Infantry." The survivors were marched back to Sonoma and placed "in the mission."

Page 154-155: Writer establishes the population of Napa Valley to have been not less than 8000 as of 8 years prior to writing and details some causes of the deaths and the effects on the tribes. Estimates the population of five tribes to be around 500 in 1855. Caymus tribe originally one of the largest - Yount's relationship with them.

Pages 158-159: Details the destruction of Caymus. Two San Rafael chiefs waited until they were the leaders of the tribe and were in the sweathouse and through clumps of wood over the chimney smoked them out, then killed them as they came out.

Page 212: Yount defends General Vallejo's actions "as military commander of Upper California
he was necessarily compelled often to act against the Indians with a degree of severity - this
necessity was always to him a subject of pain and regret - he is believed to be a man of a tender
and humane disposition, and is to this day able to say that he never took the life of a savage
except from stern necessity."

Page 215: Treatment of the Indians by bandits. They would shoot Indians and Spanish for mere
sport. Sometimes in gangs of 20-50 they would embark in an "indiscriminate slaughter of all the
Indians on a certain extent of territory, and thus ride from one Rancheria to another murdering all
the Indians they could find. In some instances they have been known to vie with the savage in
cruel torture and have proved even more skillful than they. On one occasion they even skinned
their wretched victim alive from the sole of the foot to the crown of the head."

3380. Yount, George Calvert. *George C. Yount and His Chronicles of the West.* Denver, CO: Old West
Abstract: Page 149: Bandits made up of Americans, white and black were pillaging the area
raided ranches primarily but attacked Indian as well.

Page 151: In the Clear Lake area. "At the rendezouz near the lake... they murdered the Indians...
They proceeded from one degree of rapine to another and multiplied their cold blooded murder, till
they had grown so bold and arrogant as to treacherously imprison the principal Chief and keep
him confined in chains - this they did to gain the freedom of their unbridled lusts among the
females of his nation - the noble Chief was well nigh starved to death" - No one was allowed to
visit him or care for him. Braves banded together to rescue him when he was left unguarded.
They stole in while the bandits were sleeping and stole all their weapons then they killed him in
their sleep. (also on pages 217-218)

Page 152: Other bandits tried enslaving groups of Indians to labor in the mines they made no
provision for feeding them or housing them - many died from their ill treatment.

Page 219: Enslaved Indians working in mines "These cruel lords would not relax their
requisitions at all but bad them to gather grass and acorns, worms and insects, whenever they
could find them for food, and still deliver the tale of gold - they commenced with a large
number, nearly all of whom died of hunger, fatigue, and cruelty and were buried in the ditch dug
by themselves. Thus the poor starved must labor on till they fell down in death"

Page 220: Bandits "they averred that they came commissioned" supposed to have come from
Gen Smith to "destroy and drive off into the mountains all the Indians in Napa Valley" murdered
many men, women, and children. Bandit treatment of Indians.

Notes: vol. 14, no. 27
Abstract: Chapter I: Ferguson and Jones' History of Siskiyou will being with the historical
background of the Klamath Indians.

Chapter II: "will open a new dispensation, wherein the pale-faced emigrants are introduced as
intruders; philosophical transformation; distinction between the forum internum and the forum
externum, battles with the Indians; settlement of Siskiyou by whites...

Notes: written for Red Bluff Union High School
Abstract: Page 1: With statehood came many problems with the Nome Lackee Reservation. The
Indian was being swallowed by the white culture. Desperate attempt to stop the deterioration of
his culture caused the Indian to seek the only alternative left to him - violence. The first attempts
were made by attacking settlements. The Indians became a threat to the white population. On
March 3, 1853, Congress passed a bill that called for the establishment of five military
reservations for Indians.

Pages 1-3: Indian disturbances brought about the envolvement of the federal government. Selection of reservation site was made by a party of seven men, including Indian Agent Henry L. Ford. September 1, 1854, Thomas J. Henley, Superintendint of Indian Affairs, estbalished Nome Lackee Reservation. Henley stressed that the main reason for the reservation was to raise the Indian from their "present miserable and destitute condition."

Pages 4-16: August 30, 1855, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Hon. G. W. Manypenny, transfered Ford from his office at Nome Lackee to the Mendocino Reservation. Indians at the reservation were growing restless. The number of Indians who remained on the reserve numbered only about 200.

Notes: published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Ono Indians bury dead in sitting position.